# ELEMENTS

OF

# *GALIC GRAMMAR.*

## IN FOUR PARTS:

I. Of Pronunciation and Orthography.

II. Of the Parts of Speech.

III. Of Syntax.

IV. Of Derivation and Composition.

---

By ALEXANDER STEWART,

MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL AT MOULIN.

HONORARY MEMBER OF THE HIGHLAND SOCIETY OF SCOTLAND.

---

EDINBURGH:

PRINTED BY C. STEWART & CO.,

FOR PETER HILL, EDINBURGH—AND VERNOR & HOOD, LONDON.

M DCCC I.

# CONTENTS.


| | | Page |
|---|---|---|
| INTRODUCTION | | i. |
| | Part I. | |
| Of Pronunciation and Orthograghy | | 1. |
| | Part II. | |
| Of the Parts of Speech | | 41. |
| Chap. I. | Of Nouns | id. |
| | Of Gender | 42. |
| | Of Declenſion | 47. |
| Chap. II. | Of the Article | 62. |
| Chap. III. | Of Adjectives | id. |
| Chap. IV. | Of Pronouns | 67. |
| Chap. V. | Of Verbs | 71. |
| | Formation of the Tenſes | 83. |
| | Uſe and import of the Moods and Tenſes | 92. |
| | Irregular Verbs | 99. |
| | Defective Verbs | 104. |
| | Reciprocating ſtate of Verbs | 107. |
| | Imperſonal | |

Imperſonal uſe of Verbs - 111.
Auxiliary Verbs - - 113.
Chap. VI. Of Adverbs - - - 114.
Chap. VII. Of Prepoſitions - - 121.
Chap. VIII. Of Conjunctions - - 133
Chap. IX. Of Interjections - - 136.

## Part III.

Of Syntax. - - - 137.
Chap. I. Of Concord - - id.
Sect. 1. Of the agreement of the Article with a Noun - - - 138.
Sect. 2. Of the agreement of an Adjective with a Noun - - - 141.
Sect. 3. Of the agreement of a Pronoun with its Antecedent - - 148.
Sect. 4. Of the agreement of a Verb with its Nominative - - 151.
Sect. 5. Of the agreement of one Noun with another - - 155.
Chap. II. Of Government - - 156.
Sect. 1. Of the Government of Nouns. - id.
Sect. 2. Of the Government of Adjectives . 161.
Sect. 3. Of the Government of Verbs - 162.
Sect. 4. Of the Government of Adverbs - 163.
Sect. 5. Of the Government of Prepoſitions - id.
Sect. 6. Of the Government of Conjunctions 165.

## Part IV.

Of Derivation and Compoſition - - 167.
Chap I. Of Derivation - - id.
Chap. II. Of Compoſition - - 171.

# INTRODUCTION.

THE utility of a grammar of the Scottiſh Galic will be variouſly appretiated. Some will be diſpoſed to deride the vain endeavour to reſtore vigour to a decaying ſuperannuated language. They who reckon the extirpation of the Galic a neceſſary ſtep toward that general extenſion of the Engliſh, which they deem eſſential to the political intereſt of the Highlands, will condemn every project which ſeems likely to retard its extinction. Thoſe who conſider that there are many parts of the Highlands, where the inhabitants can, at preſent, receive no uſeful knowledge whatever, except through the channel of their native tongue, will probably be of opinion that the Galic ought at leaſt to be tolerated. Yet theſe too may condemn as uſeleſs, if not ultimately detrimental, any attempt to cultivate its powers, or to

prolong its exiſtence. Others will entertain a different opinion. They will judge from experience, as well as from the nature of the caſe, that no meaſures, merely of a literary kind, will prevail to hinder the progreſs of the Engliſh language over the Highlands; while general convenience and emolument, not to mention private emulation and vanity, conſpire to facilitate its introduction, and prompt the natives to its acquiſition. They will perceive at the ſame time, that while the Galic continues to be the common ſpeech of multitudes; while the knowledge of many important facts, of many neceſſary arts, of morals, of religion, and of the laws of the land, can be conveyed to them only by means of this language; it muſt be of material ſervice to preſerve it in ſuch a ſtate of cultivation and purity, as that it may be fully adequate to theſe valuable ends; in a word, that while it is a living language, it may anſwer the purpoſe of a living language.

To thoſe who wiſh for an uniformity of ſpeech over the whole kingdom, it may not be impertinent to ſuggeſt one remark. The more that the human mind is enlightened, the more deſirous it becomes of farther acquiſitions in knowledge. The only channel through which the rudiments of knowledge can be conveyed to the mind of a remote highlander, is the Galic language. By learning to read and to underſtand what he reads, in his native tongue, an appetite is generated for thoſe ſtores of ſcience which are acceſſible only through the medium of the Engliſh language. Hence an acquaintance with the Engliſh is found to be neceſſary, for enabling him to gratify his deſire after further attainments. The ſtudy of it becomes of courſe an object of importance; it is commenced and proſecuted with increaſing diligence.

diligence. Theſe premiſes ſeem to warrant a concluſion, which might at firſt appear paradoxical; that, by cultivating the Galic, you effectually, though indirectly, promote the ſtudy and diffuſe the knowledge of the Engliſh.

To public teachers it is of the higheſt moment, that the medium through which their inſtructions are communicated be properly adapted to that uſe, and that they be enabled to avail themſelves of it in the fitteſt manner. A language deſtitute of grammatical regularity can poſſeſs neither perſpicuity nor preciſion, and muſt therefore be very inadequate to the purpoſe of conveying one's thoughts. The Galic is in manifeſt danger of falling into this diſcreditable condition, from the diſuſe of old idioms and diſtinctions, and the admiſſion of modern corruptions, unleſs means be applied to prevent its degenerating. It is obvious too that a ſpeaker cannot expreſs himſelf with preciſion, without a correct knowledge of grammar. When he is conſcious of his ignorance in this reſpect, he muſt deliver himſelf ſometimes ambiguouſly or erroneouſly, always with diffidence and heſitation. Whereas one who has an accurate knowledge of the ſtructure and phraſeology of the language he ſpeaks, will ſeldom fail to utter his thoughts with ſuperior confidence, energy, and effect.

A COMPETENT degree of this knowledge is requiſite to the hearer alſo, to enable him to apprehend the full import, and the preciſe force of the words of the ſpeaker. Among the readers of Galic, who are every day becoming more numerous, thoſe only who have ſtudied it grammatically are qualified to underſtand accurately what they read, and to explain it diſtinctly

diſtinctly to others. Yet it cannot be denied that comparatively few ever arrive at a correct or even a tolerable knowledge of grammar, without the help of a treatiſe compoſed for the purpoſe. Whoever therefore allows that the Galic muſt be employed in communicating uſeful knowledge to a large body of people, will readily admit the extenſive utility of inveſtigating and unfolding its grammatical principles. Impreſſed with this conviction, I have been induced to offer to the public the following attempt to develope the grammar of the Scottiſh Galic.

While I have endeavoured to render this treatiſe uſeful to thoſe who wiſh to improve the knowledge of Galic which they already poſſeſs; I have alſo kept in view the gratification of others, who do not underſtand the Galic, but yet may be deſirous to examine the ſtructure and properties of this ancient language. To ſerve both theſe purpoſes, I have occaſionally introduced ſuch obſervations on the analogy between the Galic idiom and that of ſome other tongues, particularly the Hebrew, as a moderate knowledge of theſe enabled me to collect. The Iriſh dialect of the Galic is the neareſt cognate of the Scottiſh Galic. An intimate acquaintance with its vocables and ſtructure, both ancient and modern, would have been of conſiderable uſe. This I cannot pretend to have acquired. I have not failed however to conſult, and to derive ſome advantage from ſuch Iriſh philologiſts as were acceſſible to me: particularly O'Molloy, O'Brien, Vallency, and Lhuyd. I know but one publication profeſsedly on the ſubject of Galic grammar, written by a Scotsman.* I have

* Analyſis of the Galic Language, by William Shaw. A. M.

have conſulted it alſo: but in this quarter I have no obligations to acknowledge.

With reſpect to my literary countrymen, who are proficients in the Galic, and who may caſt an eye on this volume, leſs with a view to learn than to criticiſe; while I profeſs a due deference to their judgment, and declare my anxiety to obtain their favourable ſuffrage, I muſt take the liberty to intreat their attention to the following conſiderations.

The ſubject of Univerſal grammar has been examined of late with a truly philoſophical ſpirit, and has been ſettled on rational and ſtable principles. Yet in applying theſe principles to explain the grammar of a particular language, the diviſions, the arrangements, and the rules to be given are, in a good meaſure, mechanical and arbitrary. One ſet of rules may be equally juſt with another. For what is it that grammatical rules do? They bring into view, the various parts, inflections, or as they may be termed, the *phaenomena* of a language, and claſs them together in a certain order. If theſe *phaenomena* be all brought forward, and ſtated according as they actually appear in the language, the rules may be ſaid to be both juſt and complete. Different ſets of rules may exhibit the ſame things in a different order, and yet may all be equally juſt. The ſuperiority ſeems on a compariſon, to belong to that ſyſtem which follows moſt nearly the order of nature, or the proceſs of the mind in forming the ſeveral inflexions: or rather perhaps to that ſyſtem which, from its ſimplicity, or clear and comprehenſive arrangement, is moſt fitted to aſſiſt the memory in acquiring and retaining the parts of ſpeech with their ſeveral inflections.

In

In diſtributing the various parts of a language into their ſeveral claſſes, and impoſing names on them, we ought always to be guided by the nature of that language: and to guard againſt adopting, with inconſiderate ſervility, the diſtributions and technical terms of another. This caution is the more neceſſary becauſe in our reſearches into the grammar of any particular tongue, we are apt to follow implicitly the order of the Latin grammar, on which we have been long accuſtomed to fix our attention, and which we are ever ready to erect into a model for the grammar of all languages. To force the ſeveral parts of ſpeech into moulds formed for the idioms of the Latin tongue, and to frame them ſo as to ſuit a nomenclature adapted to the peculiarities of Latin grammar, muſt have the effect of diſguiſing or concealing the peculiarities, and confounding the true diſtinctions, which belong to the language under diſcuſſion.

Although in treating of Galic grammar, the caution here ſuggeſted ought never to be forgotten; yet it is needleſs to reject indiſcriminately all the forms and terms introduced into the grammar of other languages. Where the ſame claſſifications which have been employed in the grammar of the Latin, or of any other well known tongue, will ſuit the Galic alſo; it is but a convenient kind of courteſy to adopt theſe, and apply to them the ſame names which are already familiar to us.

In ſtating the reſult of my reſearches into Galic grammar, I have endeavoured to conform to theſe general views. I found the field of inveſtigation wide, and almoſt wholly untrodden. My taſk was not to fill up or improve the plan of any former writer, but to form a plan for myſelf. In the ſeveral departments,

departments of my ſubject, I adopted that diſtribution which, after various trials, appeared the moſt eligible. When I found terms already in uſe in the grammars of other languages, which ſuited tolerably well the diviſions I found it requiſite to make; I choſe to adopt theſe, rather than load the treatiſe with novel or uncommon terms. If their import was not ſufficiently obvious already, I either explained the preciſe ſenſe in which I uſed them, or referred to their uſe in other grammars. In ſome inſtances I found myſelf obliged to employ leſs common terms; but in the choice of theſe I endeavoured to avoid the affectation of technical nicety. I am far from being perſuaded that I am ſo fortunate as to have hit on the beſt poſſible plan. I am certain that it muſt be far from complete. To ſuch charges a firſt eſſay muſt neceſſarily be found liable. Still I am encouraged to hope that the work may not prove wholly uſeleſs or unacceptable. Imperfect as it is, I think I do a ſervice of its kind to my countrymen, by frankly offering the fruits of my labour to ſuch as may chuſe to make uſe of them. It has been, if I miſtake not, the misfortune of Galic grammar, that its ableſt friends have done nothing directly in its ſupport, becauſe they were apprehenſive that they could not do every thing.

I CONFESS that my circumſcribed knowledge of the varieties of dialect uſed in different parts of the Highlands, may have left me unacquainted with ſome genuine Galic idioms, which ought to be noticed in a work of this kind. The ſame cauſe may have led me to aſſert ſome things in too general terms, not being ſufficiently informed concerning the exceptions which may be found in uſe, in ſome particular diſtricts. I reſpectfully invite, and will thankfully

thankfully receive, the correction of any perſon, whoſe more accurate and extenſive information enables him to ſupply my omiſſions, or to rectify my miſtakes.

In a few particulars I have differed from ſome of the higheſt living authorities; I mean thoſe gentlemen whoſe ſuperior abilities are ſo conſpicuous in the maſterly translation of the ſacred Scriptures, with which the Highlands of Scotland are now bleſſed. Here I have been careful to ſtate the grounds on which my judgement was formed. In doing this I would always be underſtood to advance my opinion and propoſe my reaſons, with the view of ſuggeſting them to the conſideration of my countrymen, rather than in the expectation of having my concluſions univerſally ſuſtained and adopted.

Among my grammatical readers, it is probable that ſome may have formed to themſelves arrangements on the ſubject, different from mine. Of theſe I have to requeſt, that they do not form a haſty judgement of the work, from a partial inſpection of it; nor condemn it merely becauſe it may differ from their preconceived ſchemes. Let them indulge me with a patient peruſal of the whole, and a candid compariſon of the ſeveral parts of the ſyſtem with each other. To a judicious critic, ſome faults and many defects may appear, and ſeveral improvements will occur. On this ſuppoſition, I have one requeſt more to make; that he join his efforts with mine in ſerving a common cauſe, intereſting to our country, and dear to every patriotic Highlander.

# ELEMENTS

OF

# GALIC GRAMMAR.

## PART I.

### OF PRONUNCIATION AND ORTHOGRAPHY.

THE Galic alphabet conſiſts of eighteen letters: a, b, c, d, e, f, g, h, i, l, m, n, o, p, r, s, t, u. Of theſe, five are vowels, a, e, i, o, u; the reſt, conſonants.

In explaining the powers of the letters, and of their ſeveral combinations, ſuch obſtacles lie in the way, that complete ſucceſs is not to be expected. In order to explain, in writing, the ſounds of a particular language, the only obvious method is to repreſent them by the letters commonly employed to exhibit ſimilar ſounds in ſome well known living language. But there are ſounds in the Galic, to which there are none perfectly ſimilar in Engliſh, nor perhaps in any modern European tongue. Beſides, the ſame combination of letters does not invariably repreſent the ſame ſound, in one age, that it did in a former, or that it may do in the next. And this may be equally true of the letters of the Galic alphabet,

whoſe powers are to be taught; and of the letters of any other language, by whoſe ſounds the powers of the former are to be explained. A diverſity of pronunciation is very diſtinguiſhable alſo in different diſtricts of the Highlands of Scotland, even in uttering the ſame words written in the ſame manner. Though the powers of the letters then may be explained to a certain degree of accuracy, yet much will ſtill remain to be learned by the information of the ear alone.

Although the chief uſe of the vowels be to repreſent the *vocal ſounds* of ſpeech, and that of the conſonants to repreſent its *articulations*; yet as in many languages, ſo in Galic, the conſonants ſometimes ſerve to modify the ſound of the vowels with which they are combined; while, on the other hand, the vowels often qualify the ſound of the conſonants by which they are preceded or followed.

Beſide the common diviſion of the letters into vowels and conſonants, it is found convenient to adopt ſome further ſubdiviſions.

The vowels are divided into *broad* and *ſmall*. A, o, u, are called *broad* vowels; e, i, *ſmall* vowels.

The conſonants are divided into *Mutes* and *Liquids*: *Mutes*, b, c, d, f, g, m, p, t. *Liquids*, l, n, r, s. They are alſo divided into *Labials*, *Palatals*, and *Linguals*; ſo named from the organs employed in pronouncing them: *Labials*, b, f, m, p: *Palatals*, c, g: *Linguals*, d, l, n, r, s, t.

The aſpirate *h* is not included in any of theſe diviſions. (*a*)

OF

(*a*) Writers, who have touched on this part of Galic Grammar, following the Iriſh grammarians, have divided the conſonants further into *mutable* and *immutable*. The former name has been given to conſonants which, in writing, have been occaſionally combined with the letter *h*; and the latter name to thoſe conſonants which have not, in writing, been combined with *h*. This peculiarity in the manner of writing ſome conſonants has not its foundation in the genius or ſtructure

## OF THE SOUNDS OF THE VOWELS. (*b*)

All the vowels are ſometimes long, ſometimes ſhort. A long vowel is often marked with an accent, eſpecially when the quantity of the vowel determines the meaning of the word; as 'bàs' *death*, 'sàil' *the heel*, 'càraid' *a pair*, 'rìs' *again*, 'mò' *more*, 'lòn' *a marſh*; which are diſtinguiſhed by the accent alone from 'bas' the *palm* of the hand, 'ſail' *a beam*, 'caraid' *a friend*, 'ris' *to*, 'lon' the *elk*.

All the vowels, but eſpecially the broad ones, have ſomewhat of a naſal ſound when preceded or followed by m, mh, n, nn. No vowels are doubled in the ſame ſyllable like *ee*, *oo*, in Engliſh.

In almoſt all polyſyllables, the accent falls on the firſt ſyllable. (*c*) The other ſyllables are ſhort and unaccented; and the vowels, in that ſituation have, in general, the ſame ſhort obſcure ſound. Hence it happens that the broad vowels, in theſe ſyllables, are often uſed indiſcriminately.

There are no quieſcent final vowels.



ture of the language; but has ariſen from a defect in Galic orthography, which has been often obſerved and regretted. To retain the names given to ſuch injudicious diſcriminations can only have the effect of perpetuating errors, which it would be deſirable rather to correct. I venture, therefore, to diſcard the diſtinction of *mutable* and *immutable* conſonants, as not merely uſeleſs, but as tending to miſlead the learner.

(*b*) In explaining the ſounds of the letters I have availed myſelf of the very correct and acute remarks on this ſubject, annexed to the Galic Verſion of the New Teſt. 1767.

(*c*) If it be thought that this renders the language too monotonous, it may be obſerved, on the other hand, that it prevents ambiguities and obſcurities in rapid ſpeaking, as the accent marks the initial ſyllable of polyſyllables. Declaimers, of both ſexes, have often found their advantage in this circumſtance.

## A

*A* has three ſounds.

1. The firſt is both long and ſhort; long, like *a* in the Engliſh words *far*, *ſtar*; as ‘ àr’ *ſlaughter*, ‘ àth’ *a ford*, ‘ gràdh’ *love*, ‘ sàruich’ *oppreſs*: ſhort, like *a* in *that*; as ‘ cath’ *a battle*, ‘ alt’ *a joint*, ‘ abuich’ *ripe*.

2. Both long and ſhort, before *dh* and *gh*. This ſound has none like it in Engliſh. Long; as ‘ adhbhar’ *a cauſe*, ‘ adhradh’ *worſhip*: ſhort; as ‘ lagh’ *a law*, ‘ magh’ a *field*, ‘ adharc’ *a horn*.

3. Short and obſcure, like *e* in *mother*; as ‘ an, a’ *the*, ‘ ar’ *our*, ‘ ma’ *if*, and in the plural termination ‘ a’ or ‘ an’.

## E

*E* has three ſounds.

1. Both long and ſhort: long, like *e* in *where*, *there*; as ‘ è, sè’ *he*, ‘ rè’ *during*. This *e* is generally marked with a grave accent. Short, like *e* in *met*; as ‘ le’ *with*, ‘ leth’ *half*.

2. Long; as ‘ ré’ the *moon*, ‘ cé’ the *earth*, ‘ an dé’ *yeſterday*. This *e* is commonly marked with an acute accent.

3. Short, like *e* in *mother*; as ‘ duine’ *a man*, ‘ ceannuichte’ *bought*.

## I

*I* has two ſounds.

1. Both long and ſhort, like *ee* in *ſeem*: long; as ‘ mìn’ *ſmooth*, ‘ righ’ *a king*: ſhort; as ‘ min’ *meal*, ‘ crith’ *trembling*.

2. Short and obſcure, like *i* in *this*; as ‘ is’ *am*, *art*, *&c.*

## O

*O* has three ſounds.

1. Both long and ſhort: long, ſomewhat like *o* in *more*; as ‘ mòr’ *great*, ‘ òr’ *gold*, ‘ dochas’ *expectation*: ſhort,

ſhort, like *o* in *hot*; as ‘ mo’ *my*, ‘ do’ *thy*, ‘ dochann’ *harm.*

2. Both long and ſhort: long, nearly like *o* in *old*; as ‘ lom’ *bare*, ‘ toll’ *a hole*: ſhort; as ‘ lomadh’ *making bare*, ‘ tolladh’ *boring.*

3. Both long and ſhort, like (2) a (*d*): long; as ‘ foghlum’ *to learn:* ſhort; as ‘ roghuinn’ *choice*, ‘ logh’ *to forgive.*

## U

*U* has one ſound, both long and ſhort, like *oo* in *fool:* long; as ‘ ùr’ *freſh*, ‘ ùraich’ *to renew:* ſhort; as ‘ ubh’ *an egg*; ‘ urras’ *a ſurety.*

### OF THE DIPHTHONGS.

There are thirteen Diphthongs reckoned in Galic; ae, ai, ao; ea, ei, eo, eu; ia, io, iu; oi; ua, ui. Of theſe, ao, eu, ia, ua, are always long: the others are ſometimes long, ſometimes ſhort.

### Ae.

The ſound of *ae* is made up of (1) *a* ſhort, and (1) *e* ſhort. This Diphthong hardly occurs. (*e*)

### Ai.

The ſound of *ai* is either made up of the ſounds of both the vowels, or like that of the former.

1. Made up of (1) *a* and (1) *i:* the *a* long, the *i* ſhort; as ‘ fàidh’ *a prophet:* the *a* ſhort, the *i* ſhort; as ‘ claidheamh’ *a ſword.*

2. Made

(*d*) That is the ſecond ſound aſſigned to *a.*

(*e*) The plural of ‘ la’ or ‘ latha’ *a day*, is ſometimes written ‘ laeth’; but it is doubtful how far this is a proper mode of writing it. The word ‘ Gaelic’ has of late been written with *ae* in the firſt ſyllable. Whether this way of ſpelling it be preferable to the former ‘ Gailic, Gaidhlig, Gaoidheilg, &c.’ muſt depend on the etymon of the word; a point not yet fully ſettled.

2. Made up of (2) *a* and (1) *i*; the *a* long, the *i* ſhort; as ‘ ſaighde’ *arrows*.

Before a Lingual or a Palatal, not quieſcent, the *i* often loſes its ſound, and only ſerves to qualify the ſound of the following conſonant. Hence,

3. Like (1) *a* alone: long; as ‘ fàiſg’ *to ſqueeze*, ‘ failt-e’ *ſalutation*: ſhort; as ‘ glaic’ *a hollow*, ‘ tais’ *ſoft*.

4. Like (2) *a* alone: ſhort; as ‘ airm’ *arms*, ‘ gairm’ *a call*.

Ao.

1. The ſound of *ao* is like (2) *a:* long, as ‘ caora’ *a ſheep*, ‘ faobhar’ the *edge* of a tool, ‘ faothair’ *labour*.

Ea.

The ſound of *ea* is either made up of the ſounds of both the vowels, or like that of one of them.

1. Made up of (2) *e* and (1) *a:* *e* very ſhort, *a* long; as ‘ beann’ *a ſummit, pinnacle*, ‘ feall’ *deceit;* *a* ſhort; as ‘ meal’ *to enjoy*, ‘ ſpeal’ *a ſcythe*.

Before a Lingual or Palatal, not quieſcent, the *a* frequently loſes its ſound, and only qualifies that of the following conſonant; hence,

2. Like (1) *e:* long, as ‘ dean’ *to do;* ſhort, as ‘ fear’ *a man*, ‘ bean’ *a woman*.

3. Like (2) *e:* long, as ‘ eaſlan’ *ſick*; ſhort, as ‘ fead’ *whiſtle*.

After a Lingual or a Palatal, not quieſcent, the *e* loſes its ſound, and only qualifies that of the preceding conſonant; hence,

4. Like (1) *a:* long, as ‘ ceard’ *an artificer*; ſhort, as ‘ geal’ *white*.

5. Like (3) *a:* ſhort, as ‘ itheadh’ *eating*, ‘ coireach’ *faulty*.

Ei.

The ſound of *ei* is either made up of the ſounds of both the vowels, or like that of *e* alone.

1. Made

1. Made up of (1) *e* and (1) *i*: *e* long, *i* ſhort, as 'ſgeimh' *beauty*; *e* ſhort, as 'meidh' a *balance*.

(2) Made up of (2) *e* and (1) *i*: *e* long, *i* ſhort, as 'feidh' *deer*; *e* ſhort, as 'greigh' a *herd, ſtud*.

Before a Lingual or a Palatal, not quieſcent, the *i* loſes its ſound, and only qualifies that of the following conſonant; hence,

3. Like (1) *e* alone; long, as 'mèiſe' *of a plate*.

4. Like (2) *e* alone: long, as 'eigin' *neceſſity*; ſhort, as 'eich' *horſes*.

## Eo.

The ſound of *eo* is either made up of the ſounds of both vowels, or like that of *o* alone.

1. Made up of (2) *e* and (1) *o*: *e* very ſhort, *o* long, as 'beo' *alive*, 'eolas' *knowledge*; *o* ſhort, as 'beothail' *lively*.

After a Lingual or a Palatal, not quieſcent, the *e* loſes its ſound, and only qualifies that of the preceding conſonant; hence,

2. Like (1) *o*; long, as 'leomhann' *a lion*; ſhort, as 'deoch' *drink*.

## Eu.

The ſound of *eu* is like (2) *e* alone; long, as 'teum' to *bite*, 'gleus' *trim, entertainment*.

## Ia.

The ſound of *ia* is made up of the ſounds of both the vowels.

1. Made up of (1) *i* and (1) *a*; both of equal length, as 'fial' *liberal*, 'iar' *weſt*.

2. Made up of (1) *i* and (2) *a*: of equal length, as 'fiadh' a *deer*,' ciall' *common ſenſe*.

In 'cia' *which?* 'iad' *they*, *ia* is often ſounded like (1) *è*.

## Io.

The ſound of *io* is either made up of the ſounds of both the

the vowels, or like one of them alone.

1. Made up of (1) *i* and (3) *o*; *i* long, *o* ſhort, as 'diol' to *pay*, 'fior' *true*; *i* ſhort as 'iolach' a *ſhout*, 'ionnſuidh' an *attack*.

Before a Lingual or a Palatal, not quieſcent, the *o* ſometimes loſes its ſound, and only qualifies that of the following conſonant: hence,

2. Like (1) *i*; long, as 'iodhol' an *idol*; ſhort, as 'crios' a *girdle*, 'biorach' *pointed*.

After a Lingual or a Palatal, not quieſcent, the *i* ſometimes loſes its ſound, and only qualifies that of the preceding conſonant; hence,

3. Like *u* in *ſun*, ſhort and obſcure, as 'cionta' *gŭilt*, 'tiondadh' to *turn*.

## Iu.

The ſound of *iu* is either made up of the ſound of both the vowels, or like *u* alone.

1. Made up of (1) *i* and (1) *u*; *i* ſhort, *u* long, as 'fiù' *worthy*; *u* ſhort, as 'iuchair' a *key*.

After a Lingual or a Palatal, not quieſcent, the *i* loſes its ſound, and only qualifies that of the preceding conſonant; hence,

2. Like (1) *u*: long, as 'diu' *worſt part, refuſe*; ſhort, as 'tiugh' *thick*, 'giuthas' *fir*.

## Oi.

The ſound of *oi* is either made up of the ſounds of both the vowels or like that of *o* alone,

1. Made up of (1) *o* and (1) *i*: *o* long, *i* ſhort, as 'oigh' a *virgin*; *o* ſhort, as 'troidh' a *foot*.

2. Made up of (3) *o* and (1) *i*: *o* long, *i* ſhort, as 'oidhche' *night*.

Before a Lingual or a Palatal, not quieſcent, the *i* loſes its ſound and only qualifies that of the following conſonant; hence,

3.

3. Like (1) *o* ; long, as 'mòid' *more* ; ſhort, as 'toic' *wealth*.

4. Like (2) *o* : long, as 'fòid' a *turf*; ſhort as 'fois' *reſt*.

5. Like (3) *o* : ſhort, as 'coileach' a *cock*, 'doire' a *wood*.

UA.

The ſound of *ua* is made up of the ſounds of both the vowels.

1. Made up of (1) *u* and (1) *a* : equally long, as 'cuan' the *ſea*, 'fuar' *cold*.

2. Made up of (1) *u* and (2) *a* ; as 'tuadh' a *hatchet*, 'ſluagh' *people*.

UI.

The ſound of *ui* is either made up of the ſounds of both the vowels, or like that of *u* alone.

1. Made up of (1) *u* and (1) *i* : *u* long, *i* ſhort, as 'fuigheag' a *raſp-berry* ; *u* ſhort, as 'buidheann' a *company*.

Before a Lingual or a Palatal, not quieſcent, the *i* loſes its ſound and only qualifies that of the following conſonant ; hence,

2. Like (1) *u* ; long, as 'dùil' *expectation*, 'cùig' *five* ; ſhort, as 'fuil' *blood*, 'muir' the *ſea*.

OF THE TRIPHTHONGS.

There are five Triphthongs, in each of which *i* is the laſt letter ; aoi, eoi, iai, iui, uai. In theſe, the two firſt vowels have the ſame ſounds and powers as when they form a Diphthong. The final *i* is ſounded ſhort ; but before a Palatal or a Lingual, not quieſcent, it loſes its ſound, and only qualifies that of the following conſonant.

AOI.

1. Made up of *ao* and (1) *i* : as 'caoidh' *lamentation*,

'aoibhneas' *joy*, 'laoigh' *calves*.

2. Like *ao*: as 'caoineadh' *wailing*, 'maoile' *baldneſs*.

### Eoi.

1. Made up of (2) *eo* and (1) *i*: as 'geoigh' *geeſe*.

2. Like (1) *eo*; as 'meoir' *fingers*.

3. Like (2) *eo*: as 'deoir' *tears*' 'treoir' *ability*.

### Iai.

1. Like (1) *ia*: as 'fiaire' *more awry*.

### Iui.

1. Like (2) *iu*; as 'ciùil' *of muſic*, 'fliuiche' *more wet*.

### Uai.

1. Made up of (1) *ua* and (1) *i*: as 'luaithe' *quicker*.

2. Made up of (2) *ua* and (1) *i*: as 'cruaidh' *hard*, 'fuaim' *ſound*.

3. Like (1) *ua*: as 'uair' *time*, an *hour*, 'cluaiſe' *of an ear*.

## OF THE POWERS OF THE CONSONANTS.

The ſimple powers of the conſonants differ not much from their powers in Engliſh. Thoſe called *mediae* by the writers on Greek grammar, viz. *b*, *d*, *g*, approach nearer in force to the correſponding *tenues p*, *t*, *c*, than they do in Engliſh.

In accented ſyllables, where, if the vocal ſound be ſhort, the voice neceſſarily reſts on the ſubſequent articulation; the conſonants, though written ſingle, are pronounced with the ſame degree of force as when written double in Engliſh; as 'bradan' a *ſalmon*, 'cos' the *foot*. No conſonants are written double except *l*, *n*, *r*.

A propenſity to aſpiration is a conſpicuous feature in the Galic

Galic tongue. (*f*) The aſpirating of a conſonant has been uſually marked, in the Iriſh dialect, by a dot over the letter

(*f*) This propenſity is ſeen in the aſpirating of conſonants in Galic words, which have an evident affinity to words in other languages, where the ſame conſonants are not ſo aſpirated. The following liſt will ſufficiently illuſtrate and confirm the truth of this remark.

| *Greek.* | *Latin.* | *Galic.* |
|---|---|---|
| | Scribo * | Scriobh, to *write.* |
| | Febris * | Fiabhrus, a *fever.* |
| | Baculum | Bacholl, a *ſtaff.* |
| Δεκα | Decem | Deich, *ten.* |
| | Lorica | Lùireach, a *coat of mail.* |
| | Clericus | Cleireach, a *clerk.* |
| | Modus | Modh, *manner.* |
| | Gladius | Claidheamh, a *ſword.* |
| Καρδια / Κραδια | Cord-is | Cridhe, the *heart.* |
| | Medium | Meadhon, *middle.* |
| | Laudo | Luadh, *mention* |
| | Lego | Leugh, to *read.* |
| | Greg-is | Greigh, a *herd.* |
| | Reg-is | Righ, a *king.* |
| | Plaga | Plaigh, a *plague.* |
| | Sagitta | Saighead, an *arrow.* |
| | Magiſter | Maighiſtir, *maſter.* |
| | Imago | Iomhaigh, an *image.* |
| | Primus | Priomh, *chief.* |
| | Remus | Ramh, an *oar.* |
| | Similis | Samhuil, *like.* |
| | Humilis | Umhal, *humble.* |
| | Capra | Gabhar, a *goat.* |
| Μητης | Mater | Mathair, *mother.* |
| | Rota | Roth, Rath, a *wheel.* |
| | Muto | Mùth, *change.* |

* So in French, from Aprilis, *Avril;* Habere, *Avoir;* Febris, *Fievre.*

It is probable that the conſonants, thus aſpirated, were pronounced without aſpiration in the older dialects of the Celtic tongue; for we are told that in the Iriſh manuſcripts of the firſt claſs for antiquity, the conſonants are for the moſt part written

letter aſpirated; in the Scottiſh dialect, by writing *h* after it. All the conſonants have their ſound changed by being aſpirated; and the effect is different on different conſonants. In ſome caſes the articulation is changed, but ſtill formed by the ſame organ. In others, the articulation is formed by a different organ. In others, the *h* alone retains its power. And ſometimes both the *h*, and the conſonant to which it is ſubjoined, become entirely quieſcent.

In treating of the conſonants ſeparately, it will be convenient to depart a little from the alphabetical order of the letters, and to conſider firſt the *Labials*, next the *Palatals*, and laſtly the *Linguals*.

## LABIALS.

### P.

1. Plain, like *p* in Engliſh; as 'poll' a *pool*, 'pill' *return*.

2.

written without any mark of aſpiration. *See Lhuyd's Archaeol. Brit. p.* 301. *Col.* 1.

The tendency to attenuate the articulations ſhows itſelf in a progreſſive ſtate, in a few vocables which are pronounced with an aſpiration in ſome diſtricts, but not univerſally. Such are 'deatach' or 'deathach' *ſmoke*, 'cuntart' or 'cunthart' *danger*, 'ta' or 'tha' *am, art*, 'tu' or 'thu' *thou*, 'troimh' or 'throimh' *through*, 'tar' or 'thar' *over*, &c. Has not this remiſſion or ſuppreſſion of the articulations the effect of enfeebling the ſpeech, by mollifying its bones, and relaxing its nerves? Ought not therefore the progreſs of this corruption to be oppoſed, by retaining unaſpirated articulations in those inſtances where univerſal practice has not entirely ſuperſeded them, and even by reſtoring them in ſome inſtances, where the loſs of them has been attended with manifeſt inconvenience? It is ſhameful to ſee how many monoſyllables, once diſtinguiſhed by their articulations, have in proceſs of time, by dropping theſe articulations, come to be repreſented by the ſolitary vowel *a*; to the no ſmall confuſion of the language, and embarraſſment of the reader. The place of the abſent conſonant is often ſupplied indeed in writing, by an apoſtrophe.

2. Aſpirated, like *ph* or *f* in Engliſh; as ‘ a' phuill' *of the pool*, ‘ phill' *returned* (*g*).

B.

1. Plain. Like *b* in Engliſh: as ‘ baile' *a town*, ‘ beo' *alive*.

2. Aſpirated. Like *v* in Engliſh: as ‘ bhuail' *ſtruck*. In the end of a ſyllable, the articulation is ſometimes feeble; and often paſſes into the vocal ſound of *u*, (*h*) as in ‘ marbh' (*i*) *dead*, ‘ garbh' *rough*, ‘ dabhach *a vat*.

M.

1. Plain. Like *m* in Engliſh: as ‘ mac' *a ſon*, ‘ cam' *crooked*.

2. Aſpirated. Somewhat like *v* in Engliſh, but more feeble and naſal: as ‘ mhathair' *O mother*, ‘ làmh' *the hand*. The ſound of *mh* has the ſame relation to that of *bh*, as the ſound of *m* has to that of *b*. Sometimes, like *bh* it becomes a vocal ſound like a naſal *u*; as in ‘ damh' *an ox*, ‘ ſamhradh' *ſummer*; and ſometimes the articulation becomes ſo feeble as not to be perceived; as ‘ comhradh' *ſpeech*, ‘ dhomh' *to me*.

F.

apoſtrophe. This however is, at beſt, but an imperfect and precarious expedient.

(*g*) *Ph* is found in no Galic word which is not inflected, except a few words tranſplanted from the Greek or the Hebrew, in which *ph* repreſents the Greek φ, or the Hebrew ס It might perhaps be more proper to repreſent ס by *p* rather than *ph*; and to repreſent φ by *f*, as the Italians have done in *filoſophia*, *filologia* &c. by which ſome ambiguities and anomalies in declenſion would be avoided.

(*h*) The affinity between the ſounds of *v* and *u* is obſervable in many languages, particularly in the Hebrew, Greek, and Latin.

(*i*) Agreeably to the like pronunciation, the Welch write the ſame word *marw*, the Manks *marroo*.

F.

1. Plain. Like *f* in Engliſh: as 'faigh' *to get*, fòid' *a turf.*

2. Aſpirated. Quieſcent: as 'fhear' *O men.* In 'fhuair' *found*, the aſpiration is retained, and the word is pronounced as if written *huair.* It is probable that it was originally written and pronounced 'fuair' (*k*); that 'huair' is but a provincial pronunciation (*l*); and that to adapt the ſpelling, in ſome ſhape, to this pronunciation, the word came to be written 'fhuair.'

PALATALS AND LINGUALS.

In treating of the Vowels, notice has been often taken of the powers of certain vowels in modifying the ſound of the adjoining Conſonants. This refers to a two-fold mode of pronouncing the Palatal and Lingual Conſonants, whether *plain* or *aſpirated.* The difference between theſe two modes of pronunciation is, in ſome Conſonants abundantly ſtriking; in others it is minute, but ſufficiently diſcernible to an ear accuſtomed to the Galic. The one of theſe modes of articulation belongs to Palatals and Linguals, chiefly when connected with a *broad vowel*; the other belongs to them when connected with a *ſmall vowel.* Hence, the former may be called the *broad* ſound, the latter the *ſmall* ſound of a *Palatal* or a *Lingual.*

Theſe ſounds are not diſtinguiſhed in writing, but may be known, for the moſt part, by the relative ſituation of the letters.

C.

(*k*) It is thus written in Iriſh. See Iriſh Bible, Gen. xxxv. 18, 19. John ii. 14. viii. 52, 53.

(*l*) So 'fathaſt' *yet*, 'fein' *ſelf*, are in ſome places pronounced as if they began with an *h* inſtead of an *f.* The latter word is, in the Manks, written 'hene.'

## C.

1. Plain. *Broad:* like *c* in *come*, *curb*; as 'cùl' *the back*,' cridhe, *the heart*.

2. *Small:* like *c* in *care*, *cure*; as 'taic' *ſupport*, 'circe' *of a hen*.

Over a conſiderable part of the Highlands, that propenſity to aſpiration, which has been already remarked, has affixed to *c*, in the end of an accented ſyllable, the ſound of *chc*; as 'mac' a *ſon*, 'torc' *a boar*, 'acain' *moaning*; pronounced often 'machc, torchc, achcain.' *(m)*

3. Aſpirated. *Broad:* like the Greek χ, as pronounced in Scotland, in χωρα; as 'croch' *to hang*, 'chaidh' *went*.

4. *Small:* like χ in χιων; as 'eich' *horſes*, 'chi' *ſhall ſee*.

G.

(*m*) There is reaſon to believe that this compound ſound of *chc* was not known of old, but is a modern corruption. For

This pronunciation is not univerſal over the Highlands. In ſome parts, the *c* retains its proper ſound in all ſituations.

If the articulation in queſtion had, from the firſt, been compound, it is highly probable that it would have been repreſented, in writing, by a combination of letters, ſuch as *chc;* eſpecially as we find that the ſame ſound is repreſented at other times, not by a ſingle conſonant, but by a combination, as in the caſe of *chd*. Why ſhould it be thought that 'boc' a *buck*, and 'bochd' *poor*, were originally pronounced alike, when they are diſtinguiſhed both in writing and pronunciation?

The word פש a *ſack*, has been tranſplanted from the Hebrew into many languages, among the reſt the Galic, where it has been always written 'ſac,' although now pronounced 'ſachc.' In none of the other languages in which the word is uſed, (except the Welch alone,) has the final palatal been aſpirated. It would appear therefore that the ſound 'ſachc' is a departure from the original Galic pronunciation. The ſame change may have happened in the pronunciation of other words, in which the plain *c* is now aſpirated, though it may not have been ſo originally.

G.

1. Plain. *Broad:* like *g* in *go, rogue;* as ‘ gabh’ *to take,* ‘glor’ *ſpeech,* ‘ bog’ *ſoft.*

2. *Small:* like *g* in *give, fatigue;* as ‘ gin’ *to produce,* ‘ thig’ *ſhall come,* ‘ tilg’ *to throw.*

3. Aſpirated. *Broad:* has no ſound like it in Engliſh; ‘ ghabh’ *took,* ‘ ghleidh’ *kept,* ‘ agh’ *felicity.*

4. *Small:* Nearly like *y* in *young;* as ‘ ghin’ *produced.*

5. *Gh.* in the end of a ſyllable, is often quieſcent; as ‘ righ’ *a king,* ‘ tiugh’ *thick,* ‘ fuigheall’ *remainder.*

T.

1. Plain: *Broad:* nearly like *t* in *tone, bottom*; as ‘ tog’ *to raiſe,* ‘ trom’ *heavy,* ‘ brat’ *a covering.*

2. *Small:* like *ch* in *cheek, chuſe*; as ‘ tinn’ *ſick,* ‘ caillte’ *loſt.*

3. Aſpirated. Like *h* in *houſe*; as ‘ thig’ *ſhall come,* ‘ throiſg’ *faſted,* ‘ maith’ *good.*

4. *Quieſcent;* in the middle of a polyſyllable; in the end of a long ſyllable; and in certain tenſes of a few irregular verbs when preceded by *d’*; as ‘ ſnitheach’ *watery,* ‘ sìth’ *peace,* ‘ an d’ thug e ?’ *did he give ?*

D.

1. Plain. *Broad:* nearly like *d* in *done*; as ‘ dol’ *going,* ‘ dlù’ *near, cloſe,* ‘ ciod’ *what.*

2. *Small:* like *j* in *June, Jew;* as ‘ diù’ *refuſe,* ‘ maide’ *a ſtick,* ‘ àirde’ *height.*

*D,* after *ch,* is commonly ſounded like *c,* as ‘ bochd’ *poor,* pronounced as if written ‘ bochc.’ (*n*)

2.

(*n*) I am informed that this pronunciation of *chd* is not univerſal; but that in ſome diſtricts, particularly the eaſt Highlands, the *d* has here, as in ſome other places, its proper lingual ſound. In many, if not all, the inſtances in which *chd* occurs, the antient Iriſh wrote *ct.* This ſpelling correſponds to that of ſome foreign words that have a manifeſt affinity

3. Aſpirated. *(o) Broad:* like broad *gh;* as ' dhruid' *did ſhut,* ' gradh' *love.*

4. *Small;* like ſmall *gh;* as ' dhearc' *looked.*

5. *Quieſcent;* as ' fàidh' *a prophet,* ' cridhe' *the heart,* ' radh' *ſaying,* ' bualadh' *ſtriking.*

RULE. *The conſonants c, g, t, d, have their* SMALL *ſound, when, in the ſame ſyllable, they are preceded, or immediately followed, by a* SMALL VOWEL; *in all other ſituations they have their* BROAD *ſound.*

C S.

nity to Galic words of the ſame ſignification; which, it is therefore preſumable, were all originally pronounced, as they were written, without an aſpiration; ſuch as,

| *Latin.* | *Old French.* | *Galic.* |
|---|---|---|
| Noct-u Noct-is, &c. | Nuict | an nochd, *to night.* |
| Oct-o | Huict | Ochd, *eight.* |
| Benedict-um | Benoict | Beannachd, *bleſſing.* |
| Maledict-um | Maudict | Mallachd, *curſing.* |
| Ruct-us | | Brùchd, *evomition.* |
| Intellect-us | | Intleachd, *contrivance.* |
| Lact-is, -i, &c. | | Lachd, *milk.* |
| Dict-o, -are, &c. | | Deachd, to *dictate.* |
| Reg-o<br>Rect-um | | Reachd, a *law, inſtitution.* |

From the propenſity of the Galic to aſpiration, the original *c* was converted into *ch*, and the words were written with *cht*, as in the Iriſh ' acht' *but*, &c. or with the ſlight change of *t* into *d*, as in ' ochd,' &c. This is the opinion of O'Brien, when he ſays the ' word ' lecht' is the Celtic root of the Latin *lectio*—the aſpirate *h* is but a late invention.' *O'Br. Ir. Dict. voc. lecht.* In proceſs of time, the true ſound of *cht* or *chd* was confounded with the kindred ſound of *chc*, which was commonly, though corruptly, given to final *c*.

(*o*) It is certain that the natural ſound of *d* aſpirated is that of [the Saxon ð or] *th* in *thou;* as the natural ſound of *t* aſpirated is that of *th* in *think*. This articulation, from whatever cauſe, has not been admitted into the Galic, either Scottiſh or Iriſh; although it is uſed in the kindred dialects of Cornwall and Wales.

S

Plain. *Broad:* like *s* in *ſun*, *this;* as 'ſpeal' *a ſcythe*, 'cas' *a foot*, 'sùil' *an eye*, 'ſcian' *a knife*.

2. *Small*; like *ſh* in *ſhow*, *raſh*; as 'bris' *to break*, 'sèimh' *quiet*, 'ſniomh' *to twine*, 'ſtéidh' *foundation*.

3. Aſpirated. Like *h* in *him;* as 'ſhuidh' *ſat*, 'ſhrann' *ſnorted*. Before *l* and *n*, it is almoſt, if not altogether, quieſcent; as 'ſhlanuich' *healed*, 'ſhniomh' *twiſted*. *S* followed by a *mute* conſonant is never aſpirated.

RULE *S has its SMALL ſound, when, in the ſame ſyllable, it is preceded or followed by a SMALL VOWEL, with or without an intervening Lingual. In all other ſituations it has its BROAD ſound.* EXCEPT. *S* is *broad* in 'is' *am*. It is *ſmall* in 'ſo' *this*, 'ſud' *yon*. It is cuſtomary to give *s* its *broad* ſound in the beginning of a word, when the former word ends with *r*, in which caſe the *r* alſo has its broad ſound, as 'chuir ſinn' *we put*, 'air ſon' *on account*.

OF L, N, R.

A diſtinction between a conſonant when *plain*, and the ſame conſonant when *aſpirated*, has been eaſily traced thus far. This diſtinction eaſily diſcovers itſelf, not only in the pronunciation and orthography, but alſo (as will be ſeen in its proper place) throughout the ſyſtem of inflection. It takes place uniformly in thoſe conſonants which have been already conſidered. With reſpect to the remaining linguals, *l*, *n*, *r*, a correſponding diſtinction will be found to take place in their pronunciation, and likewiſe in the changes they ſuffer by inflection. This cloſe correſpondence between the changes incident to *l*, *n*, *r*, and the changes which the other conſonants undergo, ſeems to be a ſufficient reaſon for ſtill uſing the ſame diſcriminative terms in treating of their powers; though theſe terms may not appear to be ſo ſtrictly applicable to theſe three conſonants as to the reſt. The powers of *l*, *n*, *r*, ſhall accordingly

cordingly be explained under the diviſions *plain* and *aſpirated*, *broad* and *ſmall*.

## L.

1. Plain. *Broad*; has no ſound like it in Engliſh; 'lom' *bare*, 'labhair' *ſpeak*, 'mall' *ſlow*, 'alt' a *joint*, 'ald' a *brook*, 'flat' a *rod*, 'dlù' *near*.

2. *Small*: like *ll* in *million*; as 'linn' an *age*, 'lion' *fill*, 'pill' to *return*, 'flighe' a *way*.

3. Aſpirated. *Broad*; like *l* in *loom*, *fool*; as 'labhair' *ſpoke*, 'lom' feminine of 'lom' *bare*, 'mol' to *praiſe*, 'dhlù' feminine of 'dlù' *near*.

4. *Small*: nearly like *l* in *limb*, *fill*: as 'a linn' *his age*, 'lion' *filled*, 'mil' *honey*, 'dligheach' *due*, *lawful*.

## N.

1. Plain. *Broad*; has no ſound like it in Engliſh; 'nuadh' *new*, 'naiſg' *bind*, 'lann' a *blade*, 'carn' a *heap of ſtones*.

2. *Small*: like *n* in the ſecond ſyllable of *opinion*; as 'nigh' *waſh*, 'binn' *melodious*, 'cuirn' *heaps of ſtones*.

3. Aſpirated. *Broad*; like *n* in *no*, *on*; as 'nuadh' feminine of 'nuadh' *new*, 'naiſg' *bound*, 'fhnamh' *ſwam*, 'fean' *old*, (*p*) 'chon' *of dogs*, 'dàn' a *poem*.

4. *Small*; like *n* in *keen*, *near*; as 'nigh *waſhed*, 'fhniomh' *twiſted*, 'coin' *dogs*, 'dàin' *poems*.

In 'an' when followed by a Palatal, the *n* is pronounced like *ng* in Engliſh; as 'an gille' *the lad*, 'an comhnuidh' *always*.

*N*, after a mute, is in a few inſtances pronounced like *r*;

(*p*) In 'fean' *old*, the *n* has its *plain* ſound when the following word begins with a Lingual. Accordingly it is often written in that ſituation 'feann,' as 'feann duine' an *old man*, 'an t-ſeann tiomnaidh' *of the Old Teſtament*.

*r* ;(*g*) as in ‘ mnathan’ *women*, ‘ cnatan’ a *cold*, ‘ an t-ſnàth’ *of the yarn.*

## R.

1. Plain. Nearly like *r* in *roar* ; as ‘ruadh’ *reddiſh*, ‘righ’ a *king*, ‘ rùith’ *run*, ‘ torr’ a *heap*, ‘ ceartas’ *juſtice.*

2. Aſpirated. *Broad* ; nearly like *r* in *rear* ; as ‘ car’ a *turn*, ‘ ruith’ *ran*, ‘ mòr’ *great.*

3. *Small* ; has no ſound like it in Engliſh ; ‘ a righ’ *O king*, ‘ ſeirbhe’ *ſatiety*, ‘ mòir’ gen. of ‘ mòr’ *great.*

The *plain*, *aſpirated*, *broad*, and *ſmall* ſounds of theſe Linguals are not diſtinguiſhed in writing ; but they may, for the moſt part, be known from the relative poſition of the letters.

Rule. *L, N, R, have their* PLAIN *ſound when, in the ſame ſyllable, they are immediately preceded by a plain Liquid, or immediately followed by a plain Lingual ; alſo in the beginning of certain caſes and tenſes ; in all other ſituations, they have their* ASPIRATED *ſound. They have their* SMALL *ſound when, in the ſame ſyllable, they are preceded or followed by a ſmall vowel, with or without an intervening Liquid ; in other ſituations they have their* BROAD *ſound.*

## H.

*H* is never uſed as an independent radical letter. When prefixed to a word beginning with a vowel, it is pronounced like *h* in *how;* as ‘na h-òighean’ *the virgins*, ‘ na h-oidhche’ *of the night.*

The following ſcheme exhibits a ſuccinct view of the letters, both ſingly and in their ſeveral combinations. The firſt column contains the letters whoſe ſound is to be exhibited ; the prefixed figures marking the number of different

(*g*) So in Latin, *cannen* from *cano* was pronounced, and then written *carmen* ; *genmen* from the obſolete γενω paſſed into *germen.*

ferent ſounds denoted by the ſame letter. The ſecond column explains the ſounds, by example or by reference. The third column contains Galic words, with their tranſlation, in which the ſeveral ſounds are exemplified.

## Vowels.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1 a | long | far ſtar | 'àr' *ſlaughter*, 'àth' a *ford.* |
| | ſhort | that | 'ar' to *plow*, 'abuich' *ripe.* |
| 2 a | long | | 'adhradh' *worſhip*, 'adhbhar' *reaſon.* |
| | ſhort | | 'adharc' a *horn*, 'adhart a *bolſter.* |
| 3 a | ſhort | ſimilar | 'ma' *if*, 'an' *the*, 'a' *his, her.* |
| 1 e | long | there | 'è, ſè' *he*, 'gnè' *ſort, kind.* |
| | ſhort | met | 'le' *with*, 'leth' *half.* |
| 2 e | long | | 'an dé' *yeſterday*, 'cé' *the earth.* |
| 3 e | ſhort | mother | 'duine' a *man*, 'briſte' *broken.* |
| 1 e | long / ſhort | fee | 'mìn' *ſmooth*, righ' a *king.* |
| | | | 'min' *meal*, 'crith' a *ſhaking.* |
| 2 i | ſhort | this | 'is' *am, art, is.* |
| 1 o | long | more | 'mòr' *great*, 'lòn' *food.* |
| | ſhort | hot | 'mo' *my*, 'do' *thy*, 'lon' the *ouzle.* |
| 2 o | long / ſhort | old | 'lom' *bare*, 'toll' a *hole.* |
| | | | 'lomadh' *making bare.* |
| 3 o | long / ſhort | (2) a | 'roghnuich' to *chuſe.* |
| | | | 'roghuinn' *choice.* |
| 1 u | long / ſhort | fool | 'ùr' *freſh*, 'sùgh' *juice.* |
| | | | 'ubh' an *egg*, 'tur' *quite.* |

## Diphthongs.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 1 ae | (1) a (2) e | 'laeth' *days.* [*ſword.* |
| 1 ai | (1) a (1) i | 'fàidh' a *prophet*, 'claidheamh' a |
| 2 ai | (2) a (1) i | 'faidhbhir' *rich.* |
| 3 ai | (1) a | 'fàiſg' *ſqueeze* 'tais' *ſoft.* |
| 4 ai | (2) a | 'airm' *arms*, 'gairm' *to call.* |
| 1 ao | (2) a | 'faobhar' *edge* of an inſtrument. |
| 1 ea | (2) e (1) a | 'beann' a *pinnacle*, 'meal' *enjoy.* |

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 2 ea | (1) e | | | 'dean' to *do, make*, 'bean' a *woman*. |
| 3 ea | (2) e | | | 'eaſlan' *ſick*, 'fead' *whiſtle*. |
| 4 ea | (1) a | | | 'ceard' an *artificer*, 'geal' *white*. |
| 5 ea | (3) a | | | 'coireach' *faulty*. |
| 1 ei | (1) e | (1) i | | 'ſgèimh' *beauty*, 'meidh' a *balance*. |
| 2 ei | (2) e | (1) i | | 'feidh' *deer*, 'greigh' a *herd*. |
| 3 ei | (1) e | | | 'mèiſe' *of a plate*. |
| 4 ei | (2) e | | | 'éigin' *neceſſity*, 'eich' *horſes*. |
| 1 eo | (2) e | (1) o | | 'beo' *alive* 'beothail' *lively*. |
| 2 eo | (1) o | | | 'leomhann' a *lion*, 'deoch' a *drink*. |
| 1 eu | (2) e | | | 'teum' to *bite*, 'gleus' *trim*. |
| 1 ia | (1) i | (1) a | | 'fial' *liberal* 'fiar' *oblique*. |
| 2 ia | (1) i | (2) a | | 'fiadh' a *deer*, 'biadh' *food*. |
| 1 io | (1) i | (3) o | | 'diol' to *pay*, 'iolach' *a ſhout*. |
| 2 io | (1) i | | | 'iodhol' an *idol*, 'crios' a *girdle*. |
| 3 io | ſun | | | 'cionta' *guilt*. |
| 1 iu | (1) i | u | | 'fiù' *worth*, 'iuchair' a *key*. |
| 2 iu | u | | | 'diù' *refuſe*, 'tiugh' *thick*. |
| 1 oi | (1) o | (1) i | | 'òigh' a *virgin*, 'troidh' a *foot*. |
| 2 oi | (3) o | (1) i | | 'oidhche' *night*. |
| 3 oi | 1 o | | | 'mòid' *more*, 'toic' *wealth*. |
| 4 oi | (2) o | | | 'fòid' a *turf*, 'fois' *reſt*. |
| 5 oi | (3) o | | | 'coileach' a *cock*, 'goirid' *ſhor t* |
| 1 ua | u | (1) a | | 'cuan' the *ſea*, 'fuath' *hatred*. |
| 2 ua | u | (2) a | | 'tuadh' a *hatchet*, sluagh' *people*. |
| 1 ui | u | (1) i | | 'ſùigheag' a *raſp-berry*, 'buidheann' a *company*. |
| 2 ui | u | | | 'dùil' *expectation*, 'fuil' *blood*. |

## Triphthongs.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1 aoi | (1) ao | (1) i | | 'caoidh' *lamentation*. |
| 2 aoi | (1) ao | | | 'caoin' *mild*, 'ſaoil' to *think*. |
| 1 eoi | (2) eo | (1) i | | 'geoigh' *geeſe*. |
| 2 eoi | (1) eo | | | 'meoir' *fingers*. |
| 3 eoi | (2) eo | | | 'deoir' *tears*. |
| 1 iai | (1) ia | | | 'fiaire' *more oblique*. |

1.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1 iui | (2) iu | | 'ciùil' *of muſic.* |
| 1 uai | (1) ua | (1) i | 'luaithe' *quicker.* |
| 2 uai | (2) ua | (1) i | 'cruaidh' *hard;* 'fuaim' *ſound.* |
| 3 uai | (1) ua | | 'gluais' to *move,* 'uair' *time.* |

## CONSONANTS.

### *Labials.*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1 p | part | | 'poll' *a pool,* 'ſtreap' *to climb.* |
| 2 ph | Philip | | 'phill' *returned.* |
| 1 b | boil | | 'baile' *a town,* 'breab' *to kick.* |
| 2 bh | vile | | 'bhuail' *ſtruck,* 'gabh' *to take.* |
| 1 m | my | | 'mòr' *great,* 'anam' *life, ſoul.* |
| 2 mh | | | 'mhothuich' *perceived,* 'damh' *an ox.* |
| 1 f | feel | | 'fill' *to fold.* |
| 2 fh | *quieſcent* | | 'fheara' *O men.* |

### *Palatals.*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1 c | cock | | 'can' *to ſay, ſing,* 'creid' *to believe.* |
| 2 c | kick | | 'ceann' *end, head,* 'reic' *to ſell.* |
| 3 ch | χωρα | | 'chaidh' *went,* 'rach' *go.* |
| 4 ch | χειμων | | 'chi' *ſhall ſee,* 'crìche' *of a boundary.* |
| 1 g | go | | 'gabh' *to take,* 'rag' *ſtiff.* |
| 2 g | give | | 'geinne' *a wedge,* 'ruig' *to reach.* |
| 3 gh | | | 'ghabh' *took,* 'ghleidh' *kept.* |
| 4 gh | you | | 'gheibh' *will get.* |
| 5 gh | *quieſcent* | | 'righ' *a king,* 'fluagh' *people.* |

### *Linguals.*

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1 t | tone | | 'tog' *to raiſe,* 'flat' *a rod.* |
| 2 t | chin | | 'tinn' *ſick,* 'àite' *a place.* |
| 3 th | have | | 'thainig' *came.* |
| 4 th | *quieſcent* | | 'maith' *good,* 'fàth' *occaſion.* |
| 1 d | done | | 'dol' *going,* 'dragh' *trouble.* |

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 2 d | join | ‘ diom’ *reſentment*, ‘ maide’ *a ſtick.* |
| 3 dh | (3) gh | ‘ dhall’ *blind.* |
| 4 dh | (4) gh | ‘ dhearc’ *looked.* |
| 5 dh | *quieſcent* | ‘ radh’ *ſaying*, ‘ bualadh’ *threſhing.* |
| 1 s | ſo | ‘ ſannt’ *deſire*, ‘ ſloc’ *a pit.* |
| 2 s | ſhow | ‘ ſéimh’ *gentle*, ‘ ſo’ *this.* |
| 3 ſh | how | ‘ ſhuidh’ *ſat*, ‘ ſhaoil’ *thought.* |
| 1 l | | ‘ lom’ *bare*, ‘ ſlat’ *a rod*, ‘ moll’ *chaff.* |
| 2 l | million | ‘ linn’ *an age*, ‘ caillte’ *loſt.* |
| 3 l | look | ‘ blàth’ *bloſſom*, ‘ ſhlanuich’ *healed.* |
| 4 l | believe | ‘ leum’ *leaped*, ‘ ſhleamhnuich’ *ſlipped.* |
| 1 n | | ‘ crann’ *a tree*, ‘ naomh’ *holy*, ‘ naiſg’ *bind.* |
| 2 n | opinion | ‘ ſeinn’ *to ſing*, ‘ nigh’ *waſh.* |
| 3 n | no | ‘ fan’ *to ſtay*, ‘ naiſg’ *bound.* |
| 4 n | near | ‘ coin’ *dogs*, ‘ nigh’ *waſhed.* |
| 1 r | roar | ‘ fearr’ *better*, ‘ righ’ *a king*, ‘ ruith’ *run.* |
| 2 r | rear, | ‘ fear’ *a man*, ‘ ruith’ *ran.* |
| 3 r | | ‘ fir’ *men*, ‘ a righ’ *O king*, ‘ treoir’ *ſtrength.* |

There is no doubt that the Galic has been, for many ages, a written language. It is equally certain that its orthography, ſince it was firſt committed to writing, has undergone conſiderable changes. In this reſpect, it has ſhared the common fate of all written languages.

In the firſt exhibition of the ſounds of a living language, by alphabetical characters, it is probable that the principle which regulated the ſyſtem of orthography was, ‘ that every elementary ſound ſhould be repreſented by a ‘ correſponding character, either ſimple or compounded; ‘ and that the ſame ſound ſhould always be repreſented by ‘ the ſame character.’ If different ſounds were repreſented by the ſame letter;—if the ſame ſound were repreſented by different letters;—if more letters were employed than were neceſſary to exhibit the ſound;—or if any ſound were not repreſented

repreſented by a correſponding character; then the written language would not be an adequate repreſentation of the ſpoken. It is hardly to be ſuppoſed that, in the firſt rude attempts at alphabetical writing, the principle above laid down could be ſtrictly and uniformly followed. And though it had, yet, in the courſe of a few generations, many cauſes would occur to bring about conſiderable departures from it. A gradual refinement of ear, and increaſing attention to *euphonia;* contractions and eliſions brought into vogue by the careleſſneſs or the rapidity of colloquial ſpeech, or by the practice of popular ſpeakers; above all, the mixture of the ſpeech of different nations, would introduce numberleſs varieties into the pronunciation. Still thoſe who wrote the language might chuſe to adhere to the original orthography, for the ſake of retaining the radical parts, and preſerving the etymon of vocables undiſguiſed; and for maintaining an uniformity in the mechaniſm of the inflections. Hence the pronunciation and the orthography would diſagree in many inſtances; till at length it would be found expedient to alter the orthography, and to adapt it to ſuch changes in the ſpeech as long uſe had eſtabliſhed; in order to maintain what was moſt neceſſary of all, a due correſpondence between the mode of ſpeaking and the mode of writing the ſame language.

It will probably be found, on inquiry, that in all languages, when the *ſpeech* has undergone material and ſtriking changes, the *written language* alſo has varied in a conſiderable degree, in conformity to theſe changes; but that it has not ſcrupulouſly kept pace with the ſpoken language in every ſmaller variation. The written language of the Greeks ſuffered many changes between the time that the old Pelaſgic was ſpoken, and the days of Demoſthenes. The various modes of pronunciation, uſed in the different diſtricts of Greece, are marked by a diverſity in the orthography of the written language. The writing of the Latin underwent conſiderable alterations between the era of the

*Decemviri* and the Auguſtan age; correſponding, no doubt, to the changes which had taken place, during that interval, in ſpeaking the Latin. Engliſh and French books, printed within the preſent century, exhibit a mode of orthography very different from what is found in books printed two or three hundred years ago. Theſe inſtances ſhow the tendency which the written language has to follow the lead of the ſpoken language, and to maintain a certain degree of conformity to thoſe modes of pronunciation, which are from time to time adopted by thoſe who ſpeak it.

On the other hand, numberleſs examples might be adduced from any living language, to prove that the written language does not adapt itſelf, on all occaſions and with ſtrict uniformity, to the ſounds of ſpeech. Words are written differently which are pronounced alike. The ſame combinations of letters, in different ſituations, repreſent different ſounds. Letters are retained in writing, ſerving to point out the derivation of words, after they have been entirely dropped in ſpeaking.

From ſuch facts as theſe it appears a juſt concluſion, that *written language* generally follows the *ſpoken language* through its various revolutions, but ſtill at a certain diſtance; not dropping ſo far behind as to loſe ſight of its precurſor, nor following ſo cloſe as to be led through all its fantaſtic deviations.

Here a queſtion occurs of importance in ſettling the orthography of any particular tongue; 'How near ought the *written language* to correſpond to the *ſpoken;* and where may a diſagreement between them be allowed with propriety?' The following obſervations may ſerve to throw ſome light on the ſubject of this queſtion, though by no means ſufficient to furniſh a complete anſwer.

It is obvious that in ſpeech, the *articulations* (which are repreſented by conſonants in writing) are the leaſt liable to variation. *Vowel ſounds* are continually varying. In this variety chiefly conſiſts that diverſity of tone and dialect,

lect, which is found in the ſpeech of different diſtricts of the ſame country, where the ſame words are ſpoken. The changes too which are introduced by time, fall with greater effect on the vowel ſounds, than on the articulations. This circumſtance will ſtrike an obſerver who ſteps into any deliberative aſſembly, where the ſpeakers are of different ages. St. Jerom makes a remark on the reading of Hebrew, which is applicable, in ſome meaſure, to the pronunciation of all languages: 'Nec refert utrum *Salem* aut *Salim* nominetur; cum vocalibus in medio literis perraro utantur Hebraei; et pro voluntate lectorum, ac *varietate regionum*, eadem verba *diverſis ſoniis* atque accentibus proferantur.' It may be obſerved, that the ſuperior ſtability of the articulations above the vowel ſounds is the natural conſequence of the poſition of the organs of ſpeech in uttering them. The different modifications of the vowel ſounds are effected by minute changes in the conformation of the organs; thoſe of the articulations are made by more diſtinct and operoſe inflections of the organs.

It ſeems then a warrantable concluſion, that of the elementary conſtituents of ſpeech, viz. articulations and vowel ſounds, the articulations are, in their own nature, ESSENTIAL, PERMANENT, and PREDOMINANT; the vowel ſounds, comparatively conſidered, are ADJUNCTIVE, FLUCTUATING, and SERVILE.

Further: all the vowel ſounds that uſually occur in ſpeech, ſeem to be uttered with equal eaſe, in whatever ſituation they occur, as the ſame organs are employed for all. In forming the common articulations of ſpeech, as different organs are employed, a degree of difficulty is ſometimes felt in making a tranſition from one articulation to another. Thus a difficulty will occaſionally occur in pronouncing certain words, where the general analogy of inflection or of collocation has brought together articulations which do not eaſily coaleſce. Hence a neceſſity ariſes of departing, in ſuch a caſe, from the general analogy,

and

and altering or diſplacing ſome of thoſe diſcrepant articulations, for the ſake of eaſe and convenience in pronunciation, and to relieve the ear from an offenſive diſcordant ſound. Departures are made from the general rules of ſpeech in the caſe of the vowel ſounds alſo; of which the Greek tongue abounds with examples. Theſe departures, however, ſeem to have been made, from a deſire to indulge the ear in certain national predilections or averſions which it had conceived with regard to particular ſounds. In examining the anomalies of ſpeech, or thoſe peculiarities which have been reckoned anomalous, it will be found that ſuch of them as effect the articulations have, for the moſt part, been adopted for the purpoſe of eaſe and convenience in pronunciation; while thoſe which affect the vowel ſounds have proceeded from the peculiar taſte of the ſpeakers. Thus the former ſpring from a cauſe urgent and conſtant in its nature, and uniform in its operation; the latter, from a cauſe local and temporary in its nature, and variable in its operation.

If this theory be juſt, it ought to follow that, in all poliſhed tongues, an agreement will be found among thoſe irregularities which affect the articulations, that is not ſo obſervable in thoſe which affect the vowel ſounds. There is reaſon to believe, that, if a full compariſon were made between different languages, this would accordingly be found to be the caſe. Let it be obſerved then, that in ſpeech, a deference has been uſually paid to the articulations, which has not been paid to the vowel ſounds, in as much as the latter have been changed from the ſtate in which the ſtructure of each tongue had at firſt placed them, frequently and from peculiar taſte or humour; the former more rarely, and for the moſt part from neceſſity. If this obſervation be found to be well ſupported, we ſhall have the ſanction of general practice in favour of the concluſion that was formerly drawn from the nature of articulate ſounds; viz. that the articulations

are

are ESSENTIAL, PERMANENT, and PREDOMINANT; the vowel ſounds ADJUNCTIVE, FLUCTUATING, and SERVILE.

If it appear then that the vowel ſounds in ſpeech are perpetually varying, in the mouths of different ſpeakers, from cauſes which either elude our ſearch, or when diſcovered are ſeen to be of ſmall importance; may we not judge that it would be equally vain and improper to attempt to make Writing follow all theſe minute variations; and that, however it may happen that the ſame vowel ſound may be repreſented, in many inſtances, by different letters, and different vowel ſounds by the ſame letter; yet this diſagreement between Speech and Writing muſt be connived at, for the ſake of preſerving ſome degree of uniformity, where alone it can be preſerved, in the *written language*? If it appear again that the variations from the eſtabliſhed analogy, which are made on the articulations, are leſs frequent, and proceed from cauſes obvious and cogent; ought not theſe variations to be exhibited in writing, for preſerving that general correſpondence between the written and the ſpoken language, which ought to be preſerved as far as the limited powers of letters will permit; and without which, the words I ſpeak and thoſe I write do not belong to the ſame language?

One exception from this principle ſeems allowable in the caſe of quieſcent conſonants. It may be inferred from the practice of all living languages, that conſonants, whereof the correſponding articulations have been ſuppreſſed in ſpeaking, may yet be retained with propriety in writing, when they are requiſite to point out the derivation of vocables, or the radical part of declinable words. But this exception ought to be allowed only to a moderate extent, for the reaſons already aſſigned; to which it may be added, that the far greater part of the ſuppreſſed articulations can be eaſily diſcovered and retraced to their roots, without any index in the written any more than in the ſpoken language, to point them out.

Theſe obſervations being premiſed, I ſhall proceed to explain

explain the preſent ſtate of Galic Orthography; and ſhall endeavour to aſſiſt the reader in forming a judgment of its merit, and how far it may admit of improvement.

I. It may be laid down as one ſettled principle in orthography, that 'each letter, or combination of letters in 'the written language, ought always to denote one and 'the ſame ſound.' From the explanation that has been given of the powers of the letters, it may be ſeen how far this principle has been regarded in the Galic. Though almoſt every one of the letters repreſents more than one ſound, yet there is an evident affinity between the ſeveral ſounds of the ſame letter. And it may be readily allowed that leſs confuſion and inconvenience follow from exhibiting a few kindred ſounds by the ſame letter, than would have taken place, had the characters been multiplied to ſuch a degree as that a ſeparate one could have been appropriated to each minute variety of ſound.

It is obvious to remark, as a departure from this principle, that in the caſe of the conſonants *l*, *n*, *r*, the diſtinction between their *plain* and their *aſpirated* ſtate is not marked in writing; but that in both ſtates the conſonant is written in one way. In the middle and end of words, as has been ſhown, this diſtinction may be known from the relative ſituation of the letters. In the beginning of certain Caſes and Tenſes of declinable words, it may often be known from their *grammatical* connection, but is not marked by any *graphical* index whatever. The proper reading is to be determined by the ſenſe of the paſſage, inſtead of the ſenſe being underſtood by the proper reading. It is not eaſy to diſcover how thoſe who firſt committed the Galic to writing, neglected to mark ſuch a material diſtinction. Inconveniences and ambiguities not unfrequently ariſe from this cauſe, which have been long felt and regretted. Is there room to hope that it is not yet too late to recommend a method of remedying this defect? The method I would ſuggeſt is the moſt ſimple and

and obvious of any. It is to annex to the initial *l*, *n*, and *r*, in their aſpirated ſtate, the letter *h*, juſt as has been done to all the other conſonants. The analogy of orthography would thus be maintained; the ſyſtem of inflection would be more juſtly exhibited, and carried on by an uniform proceſs in Writing as it is in Speech; and errors in reading, and ambiguities in ſyntax would be avoided.

This mode of writing the conſonants *l*, *n*, *r*, is by no means a new ſuggeſtion. There is hardly any writer, who has even curſorily mentioned the ſound of theſe letters in Galic, that has not hinted at this method of correcting the error now mentioned. Is there not reaſon then to expect, if any Galic author or editor ſhall introduce the amendment here propoſed, that he will meet with the approbation of his literary countrymen, and that his example will be followed by ſucceeding writers?

II. ANOTHER principle of authority in regulating orthography is, that 'each ſound ought always to be repreſented by one and the ſame letter, or combination of 'letters.' The deviations from this rule in Galic are extremely few. The ſound of *ao* is repreſented ſometimes by *a* alone, ſometimes by *o* alone. The ſound of *gh* is repreſented alſo by *dh*; and final *c* often, though corruptly, repreſents the ſame ſound with *chd*.

III. A THIRD principle in orthography is, that 'no 'more letters ought to be employed than are neceſſary 'to repreſent the ſound.' There are probably few poliſhed languages in which departures from this rule are not found in abundance. Reaſons have been already mentioned which render it expedient to retain letters in writing many words, after the correſponding ſounds have been dropped in pronouncing the ſame words. Quieſcent letters, both vowels and conſonants, are not unfrequent in Galic. Though theſe quieſcent letters have no ſound themſelves, they are not always without effect in pronunciation,

pronunciation, as they often determine the ſound of other letters. Moſt, if not all, the quieſcent vowels ſeem to have been introduced for this purpoſe. They aſcertain the *broad* or the *ſmall* ſound of the adjoining conſonants. This has been made ſufficiently clear in treating of the vowels and diphthongs ſeparately. A conſonant, as has been ſhown, has its *broad* ſound, both when preceded and when followed by a broad vowel; and in like manner has its *ſmall* ſound, both when preceded and when followed by a ſmall vowel. If a conſonant were preceded by a vowel of one quality, and followed by one of a different quality; the reader, it has been thought, might be doubtful whether that conſonant ought to be pronounced with its broad or with its ſmall ſound. Hence this rule has long obtained in Galic orthography, that 'in polyſyllables, 'the laſt vowel of one ſyllable and the firſt vowel of the 'ſubſequent ſyllable muſt be both of the ſame quality.' (*r*) To the extenſive application, and the rigid obſervance of this rule, it is owing that ſo many diphthongs appear where one vowel is ſufficient to expreſs the vocal ſound; and that the homogeneous vowels, when uſed in their quieſcent capacity, are often exchanged for each other, or written indiſcriminately. (*s*) From the former of theſe circumſtances, moſt of the words in the language appear loaded with ſuperfluous vowels; from the latter, the orthography

(*r*) *Leathan re Leathan, is Caol re Caol.*

Of the many writers who have recorded or taken notice of this Rule, I have found none who has attempted to account for its introduction into the Galic. They only tell that ſuch a correſpondence between the vowels ought to be obſerved, and that it would be improper to write otherwiſe. Indeed none of them ſeems to have attended to the different effects of a broad and of a ſmall vowel on the ſound of an adjacent conſonant. From this circumſtance, duly conſidered, I have endeavoured to derive a reaſon for the Rule in queſtion, the only probable one that has yet occurred to me.

(*s*) As 'deanuibh' or 'deanaibh' *do ye*, 'beannuich' or 'beannaich' *bleſs*.

thography of many words appears, in ſome reſpects, arbitrary and unſettled. Even a partial correction of theſe blemiſhes muſt be deſirable. It may therefore be worth while to examine this long eſtabliſhed canon of Galic orthography, with a view to diſcover whether it has not been extended farther than is neceſſary, and whether it ought not in many caſes to be ſet aſide.

We have ſeen that the Labials *b, m, f, p*, whether aſpirated or not, have no diſtinction of broad and ſmall ſound. It cannot then be neceſſary to employ vowels, either prefixed or poſtfixed, to indicate the ſound of theſe. Thus 'abuich,' *ripe*, 'gabhaidh,' *will take*, 'chromainn,' I *would bow*, 'ciomaich,' *captives*, have been written with a broad vowel in the ſecond ſyllable, correſponding to the broad vowel in the firſt ſyllable; yet the letters 'abich, gabhidh, 'chrominn, ciomich,' fully exhibit the ſound.—The prepoſitive ſyllable 'im,' when followed by a ſmall vowel, is written 'im,' as in 'imlich,' *to lick*, 'imcheiſt,' *perplexity*. But when the firſt vowel of the following ſyllable is broad, it has been the practice to inſert an *o* before the *m*, as in 'iomlan,' *complete*, 'iomghaoth,' *a whirlwind*, 'iomluaſg,' *agitation*. Yet the inſerted *o* ſerves no purpoſe either of pronunciation or orthography.—The unneceſſary application of the rule in queſtion appears moſt unequivocally in words derived from other languages. From the Latin words *imago*, *templum*, *liber*, are formed in Galic 'iomhaigh, teampull, leabhar.' Nothing but a ſervile regard to the rule under conſideration could have ſuggeſted the inſertion of a broad vowel in the firſt ſyllable of theſe words; where it ſerves neither to guide the pronunciation, nor to point out the derivation.

Another caſe, in which the obſervation of this rule ſeems to be wholly unneceſſary, is when two ſyllables of a word are ſeparated by a quieſcent conſonant. Thus in 'gleidheadh,' *keeping*, 'itheadh,' *eating*, 'buidheann,' *a company*, 'dligheach,' *lawful*, the aſpirated conſonants in the middle are altogether quieſcent. The vocal ſound

of the ſecond ſyllable is ſufficiently expreſſed by the laſt vowel. No good reaſon then appears for writing a ſmall vowel in the ſecond ſyllable.

Thus far it is evident that the Rule reſpecting the correſpondence of vowels is wholly impertinent in the caſe of ſyllables divided by Labials, or by quieſcent conſonants. If we examine further into the application of this rule, we ſhall find more caſes in which it may be ſafely ſet aſide.

Many of the inflections of nouns and verbs are formed by adding one or more ſyllables to the root. The final conſonant of the root muſt always be conſidered as belonging to the radical part, not to the adjected termination. The ſound of that conſonant, whether broad or ſmall, falls to be determined by the quality of the vowel which precedes it in the ſame ſyllable, not by the quality of that which follows it in the next ſyllable. It ſeems therefore unneceſſary to employ any more vowels in the adjected ſyllable than what are ſufficient to repreſent its own vocal ſound. The Rule under conſideration has, notwithſtanding, been extended to the orthography of the oblique caſes and tenſes; and a ſupernumerary vowel has been thrown into the termination, whenever that was requiſite to preſerve the ſuppoſed neceſſary correſpondence with the foregoing ſyllable. Thus in forming the nominative and dative plural of many nouns, the ſyllables *an* and *ibh* are added to the ſingular, which letters fully expreſs the true ſound of theſe terminations. If the laſt vowel of the nominative ſingular is broad, *an* alone is added for the nominative plural, as 'lamh-an' *hands*, 'cluas-an' *ears*. But if the laſt vowel be ſmall an *e* is thrown into the termination: as 'ſùil-ean' *eyes* 'ſròin-ean' *noſes*. Now if it be obſerved that, in the two laſt examples, the ſmall ſound of the *l* and *n* in the root is determined by the preceding ſmall vowel *i* with which they are neceſſarily connected in one ſyllable; and that the letters *an* fully repreſent the ſound of the termination; it muſt be evident that the *e* in the final ſyllable

is

is altogether ſuperfluous. So in forming the dative plural, if the laſt vowel of the root be ſmall, *ibh* is added; as 'fùil-ibh', 'froin-ibh'. But if the laſt vowel of the root is broad, the termination is written *aibh*; as 'lamh-aibh' 'cluas-aibh'; where the *a* for the reaſon already aſſigned, is totally uſeleſs.

Theſe obſervations apply with equal juſtneſs to the tenſes of verbs, as will be ſeen by comparing the following examples; 'creid-idh' *will believe*, 'ſtad-*a*idh' *will ſtop*; 'chreid-inn' *I would believe*, 'ſtad-*a*inn' *I would ſtop*; creid-eam' *let me believe*, 'ſtad-am' *let me ſtop*; 'creid-ibh' *believe ye*, 'ſtad-*a*ibh' *ſtop ye*.

The ſame obſervations may be further applied to derivative words, formed by adding to their primitives the ſyllables *ach*, *achd*, *ag*, *an*, *ail*, *as*; in all which *e* has been unneceſſarily introduced, when the laſt vowel of the preceding ſyllable was ſmall; as 'ſannt-ach' *covetous*, 'toil-*e*ach' *willing*; 'naomh-achd' *holineſs*, 'doimhn-*e*achd' *depth*; 'ſruth-an a *rivulet*, 'cuil *e*an' a *whelp*; 'cuach-ag' a *little cup*, 'cail-*e*ag' a *girl*; 'fear-ail' *manly*, 'caird-*e*il' *friendly*: (*t*) 'ceart-as' *juſtice*, 'caird-*e*as *friendſhip*.

The foregoing obſervations appear ſufficient to eſtabliſh this general concluſion, that in all caſes in which a vowel ſerves neither to exhibit the vocal ſound, nor to modify the articulations of *the ſyllable to which it belongs*, it may be reckoned nothing better than an uſeleſs incumbrance. There

(*t*) It is worthy of remark that in ſuch words as 'caird-eil' *friendly*, 'ſlaint-eil, *ſalutary*, the ſubſtitution of *e* in place of *a* in the termination, both miſrepreſents the ſound, and diſguiſes the derivation of the ſyllable. The ſound of this termination as in 'fear-ail' *manly*, 'ban-ail' *womanly*, is properly repreſented by *ail*. This ſyllable is an abreviation of 'amhuil' *like*, which is commonly written in its full form by the Iriſh as 'fear-amhuil &c. It correſponds exactly to the Engliſh termination *like*, in *ſoldier-like*, *officer-like*, which is abridged to *ly* as *manly*, *friendly*. By writing *eil* inſtead of *ail*, we almoſt loſe ſight of 'amhuil' altogether.

There ſeems therefore much room for ſimplifying the preſent ſyſtem of Galic Orthography, by the rejection of a conſiderable number of quieſcent vowels. (*u*)

Almoſt

(*u*) From the extracts of the oldeſt Iriſh manuſcripts given by Lhuyd, Vallencey, and others, it appears that the rule concerning the correſpondence of vowels in contiguous ſyllables, was by no means ſo generally obſerved once as it is now. It was gradually extended by the more modern Iriſh writers; from whom, it is probable, it has been incautiously adopted by the later Scottiſh writers, in its preſent unwarrantable latitude. The rule we have been conſidering has been reprobated in ſtrong terms by ſome of the moſt judicious Iriſh philologers; particularly O'Brien author of an Iriſh Dictionary printed at Paris 1768, and Vallencey author of an Iriſh Grammar, and of various elaborate diſquiſitions concerning Iriſh antiquities; from whom I quote the following paſſages; 'This Rule [of dividing one ſyllable into two by the inſertion of an aſpirated conſonant,] together with that of ſubſtituting ſmall or broad vowels in the latter ſyllables, to correſpond with the vowel immediately following the conſonant in the preceding ſyllable, has been very deſtructive to the original and radical purity of the Iriſh language.' *Vallencey's Ir. Gram. Chap. III. letter A.* '— another [Rule] deviſed in like manner by our bards or rhymers, I mean that which is called *Caol le caol, agus Leathan le leathan*, has been woefully deſtructive to the original and radical purity of the Iriſh language. This latter rule (much of a more modern invention than the former, for our old manuſcripts ſhew no regard to it) imports and preſcribes that two vowels, thus forming, or contributing to form, two different ſyllables,---ſhould both be of the ſame denomination or claſs of either broad or ſmall vowels; and this without any regard to the primitive elementary ſtructure of the word.' *O'Brien's Ir. Dict. Remarks on A.* '——the words *biran* and *biranach* changed ſometimes into *bioran* and *bioranach* by the abuſive rule of *Leathan le leathan*.' *id. in voc.* Fear. The opinion of Lhuyd on this point, though not deciſive, yet may properly be ſubjoined to thoſe of Vallencey and O'Brien, as his words ſerve at leaſt to ſhew that this judicious philologer was no advocate for the Rule in queſtion. 'As for paſſing any cenſure

on

Almoſt the only quieſcent conſonants, which occur in Galic are *d, f, g, s, t*, in their aſpirated ſtate. When theſe occur in the inflections of declinable words, ſerving to indicate the Root; or in derivatives, ſerving to point out the primitive word; the omiſſion of them might on the whole be unadviſeable. Even when ſuch letters appear in their abſolute form; though they have been laid aſide in pronunciation, yet it would be raſh to diſcard them in writing; as they often ſerve to ſhew the affinity of the words in which they are found to others in different languages, or in different dialects of the Celtic. The aſpirated form of the conſonant in writing ſufficiently ſhews that in ſpeaking its articulation is either attenuated or wholly ſuppreſſed.

The writers of Galic ſeem to have carefully avoided bringing into appoſition two vowels which belong to different ſyllables. For this purpoſe they have ſometimes introduced a quieſcent conſonant into the middle of compound or of inflected words; as, 'gneidheil' or rather 'gnethail' *kindly*, made up of 'gnè' and 'ail'; 'beothail' *lively*, made up of 'beo' and 'ail'; 'diathan' *gods*, from the ſingular 'dia'; 'lathaibh' *days*, from the ſingular 'là', &c. It may at leaſt bear a queſtion, whether it would not be better to allow the vowels to denote the ſound of the word by their own powers, without the intervention of quieſcent conſonants, as has been done in 'mnaibh' *women*, 'déibh' *gods*; rather than inſert conſonants which have nothing to do with either the radical or the ſuperadded articulations of the word.

From

'the rule concerning broad and ſmall vowels, I choſe rather to 'forbear making any remark at all upon them; by reaſon 'that old men who formerly wrote 'arget' *ſilver*, inſtead of 'airgiod' as we now write it, never uſed to change a vowel 'but in declining of words, &c. And I do not know that 'it was ever done in any other language, unleſs by ſome 'particular perſons who, through miſtake or ignorance, were 'guilty of it.' *Archaeol. Brit. Preface to Ir. Dict. translated in Bp. Nicholſon's Iriſh Hiſtorical Library.*

From the want of an eſtabliſhed ſtandard in orthography, the writers of Galic, in ſpelling words wherein quieſcent conſonants occurred, muſt have been often doubtful which of two or three conſonants was the proper one; and may therefore have differed in their manner of ſpelling the ſame word. Accordingly we find, in many inſtances, the ſame words written by different writers, and even at different times by the ſame writer, with different quieſcent conſonants. This variation affects not indeed the pronunciation, or does it in a very ſlight degree. Hence, however, ſome who judge of the language only from its appearance in writing, have taken occaſion to vilify it as 'unfixed and nonſenſical.' (*v*). A proper attention to the affinity which the Scottiſh Galic bears to ſome other languages, particularly to other dialects of the Celtic, might contribute to fix the orthography in ſome caſes where it appears doubtful, or has become variable. (*w*)

IV.

(*v*) Pinkerton's Inquiry into the hiſtory of Scotland.

(*w*) e. g. 'Troidh,' *a foot*, has been written 'troidh' or 'troigh;' either of which correſponds to the pronunciation, as the laſt conſonant is quieſcent. In Welch, the articulation of the final conſonant has been preſerved, and the word is accordingly written 'troed.' This authority ſeems ſufficient to determine the proper orthography in Galic to be 'troidh,' and not 'troigh.'—For a like reaſon, perhaps, it would be proper to write 'tràidh,' *ſhore*, rather than 'tràigh' the common way of ſpelling the word; for we find the Iriſh formerly wrote 'tràidh,' and the Welch 'traeth.'—Claidheamh,' *a ſword*, ſince the final articulation was wholly dropped, has been ſometimes written 'claidhe.' The mode of writing it ſtill with a final labial, though quieſcent, will probably be thought the more proper of the two, when it is conſidered that 'claidheamh' is the cognate, or rather the ſame word with the Iriſh 'cloidheamh,' the Welch 'kledhyv,' and the French 'Glaive.'

IV. The laſt principle to be mentioned, which ought to regulate orthography, is that 'every ſound ought to be 'repreſented by a correſponding character.' From this rule there is hardly a ſingle deviation in Galic, as there is no ſound in the ſpoken language which is not, in ſome meaſure, exhibited in the written language. The fault of the Galic orthography is ſometimes a redundancy, but never a deficiency of letters.

A few obſervations on the mode of writing ſome particular words, or particular parts of ſpeech, remain to be brought forward in the ſequel of this work, which it would be premature to introduce here.

The Scottiſh writers of Galic in general followed the Iriſh orthography, till after the middle of the preſent century. However that ſyſtem may ſuit the dialect of Ireland, it certainly is not adapted to the Galic of this country. In the Galic tranſlation of the New Teſtament, printed in 1767, not only were moſt of the Iriſh idioms and inflections, which had been admitted into the Scottiſh Galic writings, rejected, and the language adapted to the dialect of the Scottiſh Highlands; but the orthography alſo was adapted to the language. In later publications, the manner of writing the language was gradually aſſimilated to that pattern. The Galic Verſion of the Sacred Scriptures lately publiſhed has exhibited a model, both of ſtyle and orthography, ſtill more agreeable to the pureſt Scottiſh idiom; and has a juſt title to be acknowledged as the ſtandard in both. Little ſeems to be now wanting, to confer on the orthography of the Scottiſh Galic ſuch a degree of uniformity, as may redeem its credit and inſure its ſtability. This, it is to be hoped, may be attained by a judicious regard to the ſeparate, and eſpecially the relative powers of the letters;—to the moſt common and approved modes of pronunciation;

nunciation;—to the affinity of the Scottiſh Galic with other branches of the Celtic Tongue;—to the analogy of Inflection and Derivation;—and above all to the authority of ſome generally received ſtandard; to which pre-eminence the late Galic Verſion of the Scriptures has the only indiſputable claim.

ELEMENTS

# ELEMENTS

OF

# GALIC GRAMMAR.

## PART II.

### OF THE PARTS OF SPEECH.

THE parts of ſpeech in Galic may be conveniently divided and arranged as follows: Noun, Article, Adjective, Pronoun, Verb, Adverb, Prepoſition, Conjunction, Interjection. Of theſe, the firſt five are declinable; the other four are indeclinable.

### CHAP. I. OF NOUNS.

A *Noun* is the Name of any perſon, object, or thing whatſoever, that we have occaſion to mention. In treating of this Part of Speech, we have to conſider the *Gender* and the *Declenſion* of Nouns.

## OF GENDER.

In impoſing names on ſenſible objects, the great and obvious diſtinction of Sex in the animal world ſuggeſted the expediency of inventing names, not only for the particular ſpecies of animals, but alſo for diſtinguiſhing their Sex. Such are *vir*, *femina*; *bull*, *cow*; *coileach*, *cearc*; &c. To mark at once identity of ſpecies, and diverſity of Sex, the ſame word, with a ſlight change on its form, was applied to both ſexes; as *equus*, *equa*; *lion*, *lioneſs*; *oglach*, *banoglach*. In moſt languages, diſtinction of Sex has been marked, not only thus by the form of the noun, but further by the form of the adjective connected with the noun. Moſt adjectives were furniſhed with two forms; the one of which indicated its connection with the name of a male; the other, its connection with the name of a female. The one was called by grammarians the *maſculine gender*; the other, the *feminine gender* of the adjective. Adjectives, poſſeſſing thus a two-fold form, muſt neceſſarily have appeared under one or other of theſe forms, with whatever noun they happened to be conjoined. Even nouns ſignificant of inanimate objects came thus to poſſeſs one mark of nouns diſcriminative of Sex; as they happened to be accompanied by an adjective of the maſculine, or by one of the feminine gender. If any noun was obſerved to be uſually coupled with an adjective of the maſculine gender, it was termed by grammarians a *maſculine noun*; if it was found uſually coupled with an adjective of the feminine gender, it was termed a *feminine noun*. Thus a diſtinction of nouns into maſculine and feminine came to be noted, and this alſo was called gender.

It is obſervable then that gender, in grammar, is taken in two different acceptations. When applied to an adjective, it ſignifies a certain *form*, by which *bonus* is diſtinguiſhed from *bona*. When applied to a noun, it ſignifies a certain *relation* of the word to the attributives connected

nected with it, by which *amor* is distinguished from *cupido*. As Sex is a natural characteristic pertaining to living objects; so gender is a grammatical characteristic pertaining to nouns, the names of objects whether animate or inanimate. The gender of nouns is not, properly speaking, indicated, it is constituted by that of the attributives conjoined with them. If there were no distinction of gender in adjectives, participles, &c. there could be none in nouns. When we say that *amor* is a noun of the masculine gender, and *cupido* a noun of the feminine gender, we do not mean to intimate any distinction between the things signified by these nouns; we mean nothing more than to state a grammatical fact, viz. that an adjective connected with *amor* is always of the same form as when joined to a noun denoting a male; and that an adjective connected with *cupido* is always of the same form as when joined to a noun denoting a female. (*x*)

When

(*x*) I flatter myself that all my readers, who are acquainted with any of the ancient or the modern languages which have a distinction of gender in their attributives, will readily perceive that the import of the term Gender, in the grammar of those languages, is precisely what I have stated above. The same term has been introduced into the grammar of the English Tongue; rather improperly, because in an acceptation different from what it bears in the grammar of all other languages. In English there is no distinction of gender competent to Articles, Adjectives, or Participles. When a noun is said to be of the masculine gender, the meaning can only be that the object denoted by it is of the male sex. Thus in the English grammars, gender signifies a quality of the *object* named; while in other grammars it signifies a quality of the *name* given to the object. The varieties of *who*, *which*, and *he*, *she*, *it*, refer not to what is properly called the *gender* of the antecedent *noun*, but to the *Sex* real or attributed, or the *absence of Sex*, of the *object* signified by the antecedent. This is in effect acknowledged by writers on rhetoric, who affirm that in English the pronouns *who*, *he*, *she*, imply an express personification, or attribution of life, and consequently of Sex, to the objects to which these

When an adjective was to be connected with a noun that denoted an object devoid of Sex; it is not always easy to guess what views might have determined the speaker to use the adjective in one gender rather than in the other. Perhaps Sex was attributed to the object signified by the noun. Perhaps its properties were conceived to bear some resemblance to the qualities characteristic of Sex in living creatures. In many instances, the form of the noun seems to have decided the point. It must be confessed that in this mental process, the judgment has been often swayed by trivial circumstances, and guided by fanciful analogies. At least it cannot be denied that in the Galic, where all nouns whatever are ranked under the class of masculines or of feminines, the gender of each has been fixed by a procedure, whereof the grounds cannot now be fully investigated or ascertained. Neither the natural nor artificial qualities or uses of the things named, nor the form of the names given them, furnish any invariable

these pronouns refer. The same thing is still more strikingly true of the variations on the termination of nouns; as *prince, princess; lion, lioness*; which are all discriminative of Sex. It seems therefore to be a mis-stated compliment which is usually paid to the English, when it is said that 'this is the only language which has adapted the gender of its nouns to the constitution of Nature.' The fact is that it has adapted the *Form* of some of the most common names of living creatures, and of a few of its pronouns, to the obvious distinction of *male* and *female*, and *inanimate*; while it has left its nouns without any mark characteristic of *gender*. The same thing must necessarily happen to any language by abolishing the distinction of masculine and feminine in its attributives. If all languages had been constructed on this plan, it may confidently be affirmed that the grammatical term gender would never have come into use. The compliment intended, and due to the English, might have been more correctly expressed, by saying that 'it is the only 'language that has rejected the unphilosophical distinction of 'gender, by making its attributives, in this respect, all indeclinable.'

variable rule by which the gender of nouns may be known. It ought to be remembered however that the Galic is far from being ſingular in this reſpect. The oldeſt language with which we are acquainted, as well as ſome of the moſt poliſhed modern tongues, ſtand in the ſame predicament.

The following obſervations may ſerve to give ſome idea of the analogy of gender in Galic nouns; though they can be of no great uſe to a learner, to help him to diſcover the gender of a particular noun, either from its ſignification or its form.

Masculines. Nouns ſignifying males are maſculine: as 'fear,' *a man*, 'righ,' *a king*, 'ſagart,' *a prieſt*, 'tarbh,' *a bull*, 'cu,' *a dog*.

Many nouns, ſignifying the young of animals of either Sex, are maſculine, even when the individual objects they denote are mentioned as being of the female Sex; as 'laogh,' *a calf*, 'iſean,' *a goſling*, 'uan,' *a lamb*, &c. (*y*)

Diminutives in *an* are maſculine; as 'rothan,' *a little wheel*, 'dealgan' *a little pin*, &c.

Derivatives in *as*, which are, for the moſt part, abſtract nouns, are maſculine: as 'cairdeas,' *friendſhip*, 'naimhdeas,' *enmity*, 'ciuineas,' *calmneſs*, 'breitheamhnas,' *judgment*, 'ceartas,' *juſtice*, 'maitheas,' *goodneſs*, &c.

Derivatives in *air*, *ach*, *iche*, which are, for the moſt part, agents, are maſculine: as 'cealgair,' *a deceiver*, 'ſealgair,' *a huntſman*, 'dorſair,' *a door-keeper*, 'marcach,' *a rider*, 'maraiche,' *a ſailor*, 'ſoiſgeulaiche,' *an Evangeliſt*, &c.

Moſt polyſyllables whereof the laſt vowel is broad, are maſculine.

Feminines. Nouns ſignifying females are feminine; as 'bean,' *a woman*, 'mathair,' *a mother*, 'bo,' *a cow*, &c. Except 'bainionnach,' or 'boirionnach,' *a female*, 'mart,' *a cow*, 'capull,' *a horſe* or *mare*, but commonly *a mare*, which

(*y*) uan beag bainionn, 2 Sam. xii. 3. Num. vi. 14.

which are maſculine; and 'caileann,' or 'cailinn,' *a damſel*, maſculine or feminine. (z)

Some nouns denoting a ſpecies are feminine, even when the individual ſpoken of is characteriſed as a male; as 'gabhar fhirionn,' *a he-goat*. Pſal. l. 9.

Names of Diſeaſes are feminine; as 'teaſach,' *a fever*, 'a' ghriuthach,' *the meaſles*, 'a' bhreac,' *the ſmall-pox*, 'a' bhuidheach,' *the jaundice*, 'a' bhuinneach,' *a looſeneſs*, &c.

Diminutives in *ag* or *og* are feminine; as 'caileag,' *a girl*, 'cuachag,' *a little cup*.

Derivatives in *achd* are feminine; as 'iomlanachd,' *fulneſs*, 'doillearachd,' *duſkineſs*, 'doimhneachd,' *depth*, 'rioghachd,' *kingdom*, 'ſinnſireachd,' *anceſtry*, &c.

Abſtract nouns formed from the genitive of adjectives are feminine; as 'doille,' *blindneſs*, 'gile,' *whiteneſs*, 'leiſge,' *lazineſs*, 'buidhre,' *deafneſs*, &c.

Many monoſyllables in *ua* followed by one or more conſonants are feminine; as 'bruach,' *a bank*, 'cruach,' *a heap*, 'cuach,' *a cup*, 'cluas,' *an ear*, 'gruag,' the *hair* of the head, 'ſguab,' *a ſheaf*, 'tuadh,' *a hatchet*, 'tuath,' *peaſantry*.

Almoſt all polyſyllables, whereof the laſt vowel is ſmall, except thoſe in *air* and *iche*, already noticed, are feminine.

A few nouns are of either gender; 'Salm,' *a Pſalm*, 'creidimh,' *belief*, are uſed as maſculine nouns in ſome places

(z) It muſt appear ſingularly ſtrange that nouns which ſignify females excluſively ſhould be of the maſculine gender. The noun 'bainionnach,' is derived from the adjective 'bainionn,' *female*, which is formed from 'bean,' the appropriate term for a *woman*. Yet this noun 'bainionnach,' or 'boirionnach,' *a female*, is maſculine to all grammatical intents and purpoſes. We ſay 'boirionnach còir,' *a civil woman*, 'am boirionnach maiſeach,' *the handſome woman*. In no other language, perhaps, is an inſtance to be found, in which nature and grammar are ſo much at variance.

places, and feminine in others. 'Cruinne,' *the globe*, 'talamh,' *the earth, land,* are maſculine in the nominative; as 'an cruinne-cé,' *the globe of the earth.* Pſal. lxxxix. 11. xc. 2. D. Buchan. 1767. p. 15. 'an talamh tioram,' *the dry land,* Pſal. xcv. 5. The ſame nouns are generally feminine in the genitive, as 'gu crìch na cruinne,' *to the extremity of the world,* Pſal. xix. 4. 'aghaidh na talmhainn,' *the face of the earth.* Gen. i. 29. Acts xvii. 24.

### OF DECLENSION.

Nouns undergo certain changes ſignificant of Number and of Relation.

The forms ſignificant of Number are two; the *Singular,* which denotes one; and the *Plural* which denotes any number greater than one.

The changes expreſſive of Relation are made on nouns in two ways; 1. At the beginning of the noun; 2. On its termination. The relations denoted by changes on the termination are different from thoſe denoted by changes at the beginning; they have no neceſſary connection together; the one may take place in abſence of the other. It ſeems proper therefore to claſs the changes on the termination by themſelves in one diviſion, and give it a name; and to claſs the changes at the beginning alſo by themſelves in another diviſion, and give it a different name. As the changes on the termination denote, in general, the ſame relations which are denoted by the Greek and Latin caſes; that ſeems a ſufficient reaſon for adopting the term Caſe into the Galic Grammar, and applying it, as in the Greek and Latin, to ſignify 'the changes made on the termination of nouns or adjectives to mark relation.'(*a*) According to this

(*a*) It was neceſſary to be thus explicit in ſtating the changes at the beginning, and thoſe on the termination, as unconnected independent *accidents*, which ought to be viewed ſeparately; becauſe I know that many who have happened to turn

this deſcription of them, there are four caſes in Galic. Theſe may be named, like the correſponding caſes in Latin, the *Nominative*, the *Genitive*, the *Dative*, and the *Vocative*. (*b*) The nominative is uſed when any perſon or thing is mentioned as the *ſubject* of a propoſition or queſtion, or as the *object* of an action or affection. The genitive correſponds to an Engliſh noun preceded by *of*. The dative is uſed only after a prepoſition. The vocative is employed when a perſon or thing is addreſſed.

The changes at the beginning of nouns are made in two ways; 1. by aſpirating an initial conſonant; that is, writing *h* after it; 2. by prefixing either *t* or *h* to an initial vowel. The former may be called the *Aſpirated*, the latter the *Articulated* form of the noun. The aſpirated form extends to all the caſes and numbers; the articulated form only to certain caſes. A noun, whereof the initial form is not changed either by aſpiration or articulation, is in the *Primary* form.

The *accidents* of nouns may be briefly ſtated thus. A noun is declined by Number, Caſe, and Initial form. The Numbers are two; *Singular* and *Plural*. The Caſes are four; *Nominative*, *Genitive*, *Dative*, and *Vocative*. The initial

turn their thoughts toward the declenſion of the Galic noun, have got a habit of conjoining theſe, and ſuppoſing that both contribute their united aid toward forming the caſes of nouns. This is blending together things which are unconnected, and ought to be kept diſtinct. I have therefore thought it beſt to take a ſeparate view of theſe two *accidents* of nouns; and to limit the term *caſe* to thoſe changes which are made on the termination, excluding entirely thoſe which take place at the beginning.

(*b*) It is to be obſerved that theſe names of the caſes are adopted merely becauſe they are already familiar, not becauſe they all denominate correctly the relations expreſſed by the caſes to which they are reſpectively applied. There is no Accuſative caſe in Galic different from the Nominative; neither is there any Ablative different from the Dative.

initial form is three-fold; the *Primary form*, the *Aſpirated form*, and the *Articulated form*; the *Aſpirated* peculiar to nouns beginning with a conſonant; the *Articulated*, to nouns beginning with a vowel.

In declining nouns, the formation of the caſes is obſerved to depend more on the laſt vowel of the nominative than on the final letter. Hence the laſt vowel of the nominative, or in general of any declinable word, may be called the *characteriſtic* vowel. The diviſion of the vowels into *broad* and *ſmall* ſuggeſts the diſtribution of nouns into two Declenſions, diſtinguiſhed by the quality of the characteriſtic vowel. The firſt Declenſion comprehends thoſe nouns whereof the *characteriſtic* vowel is *broad*: the ſecond Declenſion comprehends thoſe nouns whereof the *characteriſtic* vowel is *ſmall*.

The following examples are given of the inflection of nouns of the

## FIRST DECLENSION.

*Nouns beginning with a conſonant.*

Bard, maſ. a *Poet*.

| | Singular. | | Plural. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | *Primary form.* | *Aſpirated form.* | *Primary form.* | *Aſpirated form.* |
| *Nom.* | Bard | Bhard | Baird | Bhaird |
| *Gen.* | Baird | Bhaird | Bard | Bhard |
| *Dat.* | Bard | Bhard | Bardaibh | Bhardaibh |
| *Voc.* | | Bhaird | | Bharda |

Cluas, fem. an *Ear*.

| | Singular. | | Plural. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | *Prim. f.* | *Aſpir. f.* | *Prim. f.* | *Aſpir. f.* |
| *Nom.* | Cluas | Chluas | Cluaſan | Chluaſan |
| *Gen.* | Cluaiſe | Chluaiſe | Cluas | Chluas |
| *Dat.* | Cluais | Chluais | Cluaſaibh | Chluaſaibh |
| *Voc.* | | Chluas | | Chluaſa |

Nouns beginning with a vowel.

Each, maſ. a *Horſe*.

| | Singular. | | Plural. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | *Prim. f.* | *Artic. f.* | *Prim. f.* | *Artic. f.* |
| *Nom.* | Each | t-Each | Eich | h-Eich |
| *Gen.* | Eich | | Each | |
| *Dat.* | Each | h-Each | Eachaibh | h-Eachaibh |
| *Voc.* | Eich | | Eacha | |

Adag, fem. a *ſhock of corn*.

| | Singular. | | Plural. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | *Prim. f.* | *Artic. f.* | *Prim. f.* | *Artic. f.* |
| *Nom.* | Adag | | Adagan | h-Adagan |
| *Gen.* | Adaig | h-Adaig | Adag | |
| *Dat.* | Adaig | h-Adaig | Adagaibh | h-Adagaibh |
| *Voc.* | Adag | | Adaga | |

*Formation of the caſes of nouns of the firſt Declenſion.*

Singular number.

*General Rule for forming the Genitive.* The Genitive is formed from the nominative, by inſerting *i* after the characteriſtic vowel: as 'bàs' maſ. *death*, Gen. ſing. 'bàis'; 'fuaran' m. a *fountain*, g. f. 'fuarain'; 'clarſach' f. a *harp*, g. f. 'clarſaich.' Feminine monoſyllables likewiſe add a ſhort *e* to the nominative; as 'cluas' f. an *ear*, g. f. 'cluaiſe'; 'làmh' a *hand*, g. f. 'làimhe.' (*b*)

*Particular*

(*b*) It is not improbable that antiently all feminine nouns, except a few irregular ones, added a ſyllable to the nominative, as *e* or *a*, in forming the genitive. The translators of the S. S. have ſometimes formed the genitive of feminine polyſyllables in this manner; as 'ſionagoige' from 'ſionagog,' Mark v. 36, 38. But it appears more agreeable to the analogy of inflection that ſuch polyſyllables ſhould now be written without an *e* in the genitive.

*Particular Rules for the Genitive.*

1. If the nominative ends in a vowel, the genitive is like the nominative, as 'trà' m. a *time* or *ſeaſon*, g. ſ. 'trà'; ſo alſo 'beatha' f. *life*, 'cro' m. a *ſheep-fold*, 'cliu' m. *fame*. Except 'bo' f. a *cow*, g. s. 'boin'; 'cu' m. a *dog*, g. ſ. 'coin'; 'bru' f. the *belly*, g. ſ. 'broinn' or 'bronn.'

2. Nouns ending in *chd* or *rr* have the genitive like the nominative; as 'uchd' m. the *breaſt*, 'sliochd' m. *offspring*, 'beannachd' m. a *bleſſing*, 'naomhachd' f. *holineſs*, 'earr' m. the *tail*, 'torr' m. a *heap*.

3. Monoſyllables ending in *gh* or *th* add *a* for the genitive, as 'lagh' m. *law*, g. ſ. 'lagha'; 'roth' m. a *wheel*, g. ſ. 'rotha'; 'ſruth' m. a *ſtream*, g. ſ. 'ſrutha'. Except 'àgh' m. *felicity*, g. ſ. 'aigh'.

4. Monoſyllables characteriſed by *io* either drop the *o* or add *a* for the genitive; as 'ſiol' m. *ſeed*, g. ſ. 'sìl'; 'lion' m. a *net*, g. ſ. 'lìn'; 'crioch' f. a *boundary*, g. ſ. 'c ìch; 'cioch' f. the *pap*, g. ſ. 'cìche'; 'fion' m. *wine*, g. ſ. 'fiona'; 'crios' m. a *girdle*, g. s. 'crioſa'; 'fiodh' m. *timber*, g. ſ. 'fiodha'.

5. Many monoſyllables, whoſe characteriſtic vowel is *a* or *o*, change it into *u* and inſert *i* after it; as 'gob' m. the *bill* of a bird, g. ſ. 'guib'; 'crodh' m. *kine*, g. ſ. 'cruidh'; 'bolg' or 'balg' m. a *bag*, g. ſ. 'builg'; 'clog' or 'clag' m. a *bell*, g. ſ. 'cluig'; 'lorg' f. a *ſtaff*, g. ſ. luirge'; 'long' f. a *ſhip*, g. ſ. 'luinge'; 'alt' m. a *joint*, g. ſ. 'uilt'; 'ald' m. a *rivulet*, g. ſ. 'uild'; 'car' m. a *turn*, g. ſ. 'cuir'; 'carn' m. a *heap of ſtones*, g. ſ. 'cuirn'. So alſo 'ceol' m. *muſic*, g. ſ. 'ciuil': 'ſeol' m. a *ſail*, g. ſ. 'ſiuil'. Except nouns in *on* and a few feminines, which follow the general rule: as 'bròn' m. *ſorrow*, g. ſ. 'bròin'; 'lòn' m. *food*, g. ſ. 'lòin'; 'cloch' or 'clach' f. a *ſtone*, g. ſ. 'cloiche'; 'cos' or 'cas' f. the *foot*, g. ſ. 'coiſe': 'bròg' f. a *ſhoe*, g. ſ. 'bròige.' So alſo 'clann' f. *children*, g. ſ. 'cloinne'; 'crann' m. a *tree*, g. ſ. 'croinn.' 'Mac' m. a *ſon*, has its g. ſ. 'mic.'

6. Polyſyllables characteriſed by *ea* change *ea* into *i*; as 'fitheach

'fitheach' m. a *raven*, g. f. 'fithich'; 'cailleach' f. an *old woman*, g. f. 'caillich.' (*c*) Theſe two ſuffer a ſyncope, and add *e* ; 'buidheann' f. a *company*, g. f. 'buidhne'; 'fitheann' f. *veniſon*, g. s. 'fithne.'

Of monoſyllables characteriſed by *ea*, ſome throw away *a* and inſert *i* ; as 'each' m. a *horſe*, g. f. 'eich' ; 'beann' f. a *peak*, g. f. 'beinne'; 'fearg' f. *anger*, g. f. 'feirge.'—Some change *ea* into *i* ; as 'breac' m. a *trout*, g. f. 'bric' ; 'fear' m. a *man*, g. f. 'fir'; 'ceann' m. a *head*, *end*, g. f. 'cinn'; 'breac' f. the *ſmall-pox*, g. f. 'brice'; 'cearc' f. a *hen*, g. f. 'circe'; 'leac' f. a *flag*, g. f. 'lice.' 'Gleann' m. a *valley*, adds *e*, g. f. 'glinne.'—Some add *a* to the nominative ; as 'ſpeal' m. a *ſcythe*, g. f. 'ſpeala.' 'Dream' f. *people*, *race* ; 'gean' m. *humour* ; have their genitive like the nominative. 'Feall' f. *deceit*, g. f. 'foill' or 'feill'. Geagh' m. a *gooſe*, makes g. f. 'geoigh.'

7. Nouns in *eu* followed by a liquid, change *u* into *o* and inſert *i* after it ; as 'neul' m. a *cloud*, g. f. 'neoil'; 'eun' m. a *bird*, g. f. 'eoin'; 'feur' m. *graſs*, g. f. 'feoir'; 'meur' m,

(*c*) Derivatives in *an* and *ag* ſhould form their genitive according to the general Rule, *ain*, *aig* ; and in pronunciation they do ſo. When the ſyllable preceding the termination ends in a ſmall vowel the Rule of ' Caol re caol' has introduced an *e* into the final ſyllable, which is then written *ean*, *eag*. In this caſe, writers have been puzzled how to form the genitive. The terminations *eain*, *eaig*, would evidently contain too many vowels for a ſhort ſyllable. To reduce this aukward number of vowels they have commonly thrown out the *a*, the only letter which properly expreſſed the vocal ſound of the ſyllable. Thus from 'caimean' m. a *mote*, they formed the gen. ſing. 'caimein'; from 'cuilean' m. a *whelp*, g. f. 'cuilein'; from 'duileag' f. a *leaf*, g. f. 'duileig'; from 'caileag' f. a *girl*, g. f. 'caileig'. Had they not yielded too far to the encroachments of the Rule of 'Caol re caol' they would have written both the nom. and the gen. of theſe and ſimilar nouns more ſimply and more juſtly, thus ; 'caiman' g. f. 'caimain'; 'cuilan' g. f. 'cuilain'; 'duilag' g. f. 'duilaig'; 'cailag' g. f. 'cailaig'.

m. a *finger*, g. f. 'meoir'; 'leus' m. a *torch*, g. f. 'leois': 'Beul' m. the *mouth*, g. f. 'beil' or 'beoil'; 'ſgeul' m. a *tale*, g. f. 'ſgeil' or 'ſgeoil.' 'Breug' f. a *lie*, g. f. 'bréige'; 'geug' f. a *branch*, g. f. 'géige.' Other nouns characteriſed by *eu* have their genitive like the nominative; as 'treud' m. a *flock*, 'beud' m. *harm*, 'meud' m. *bulk*, 'beuc' m. a *roar*, 'freumh' f. a *fibre*, 'beum' m. a *ſtroke*, 'feum' m. *uſe*, *need*, &c.

8. Monoſyllables characteriſed by *ia* change *ia* into *ei*; as 'ſliabh' m. a *moor*, g. f. 'ſleibh'; 'fiadh' m. a *deer*, g. f. 'feidh'; 'biadh' m. *food*, g. f. 'beidh' or 'bidh'; 'iaſg' m. *fiſh*, g. f. 'eiſg'; 'grian' f. the *ſun*, g. f. 'gréine'; 'ſciath' f. a *wing*, g. f. 'ſceithe'. Except 'Dia' m. *God*, g. f. 'Dé'; 'ſcian' f. a *knife*, g. f. 'ſcine.'

Piuthar' f. a *ſiſter*, has g. f. 'peathar'; 'leanabh' m. a *child*, g. f. 'leinibh'; 'ceathramh' m. a *fourth part*, g. f. 'ceithrimh'; 'leabidh' or 'leaba' f. a *bed*, g. f. 'leapa;' 'talamh,' m. *earth*, g. f. 'talmhain.'

The *Dative* ſingular of maſculine nouns is like the nominative; of feminine nouns, is like the genitive; as 'tobar' m. a *well*, d. f. 'tobar'; 'clarſach' f. a *harp*, g. f. and d. f. 'clarſaich'; miſneach' f. *courage*. g. f. and d. f. 'miſnich.'

*Particular Rules for the Dative of feminine nouns.*

1. If *e* was added to the nominative in forming the genitive, it is thrown away in the dative, as 'ſlat' f. a *rod*, g. f. 'ſlaite' d. f. 'ſlait'; 'grian' f. the *ſun*, g. f. 'gréine' d. f. 'gréin.'

2. If the nominative ſuffered a ſyncope in forming the genitive, or if the laſt vowel of the genitive is broad, the dative is like the nominative, as 'buidheann' f. a *company*, g. f. .buidhne' d. f. 'buidheann'; 'piuthar' f. a *ſiſter*, g. f. 'peathar,' d. f. 'piuthar';

The *Vocative* of maſc. nouns is like the genitive; of feminine nouns, is like the nominative; as 'bàs' m. *death*, g. f. 'bàis' v. f. 'bhàis'; 'cu' m. a *dog*, g. f. 'coin' v. f. 'choin'; 'grian' f. the *ſun*, v. f. 'ghrian'; 'gaoth' f, the *wind*, v. f. 'ghaoth'.

*Plural*

*Plural Number.*

*Nominative.* Maſculine nouns which inſert *i* in the Gen. Sing. have their Nom. Plur. like the Gen. Sing. as 'oglach,' m. *a ſervant*, g. s. 'oglaich,' n. p. 'oglaich;' 'fear,' m. *a man*, g. s. and n. p. 'fir.' Many of theſe form their Nom. Plur. alſo by adding a ſhort *a* to the Singular. Other maſculine nouns, and all feminine nouns, have their Nom. Plur. in *a*, to which *n* is added, *euphoniae cauſa*, before an initial vowel, (*c*)

Particular Rules for forming the Nom. Plur. in *a* or *an*.

1. By adding *a* to the Nom. Sing. as 'dubhar,' m. *a ſhadow*, n. p. 'dubhara;' 'rioghachd,' f. *a kingdom*, n. p. 'rioghachdan.' Under this Rule, ſome nouns ſuffer a Syncope; as 'dorus,' m. *a door*, n. p. 'dorſa,' for 'dorusa.'

2. Nouns ending in *l* or *nn* often inſert *t* before *a*; as 'reul,' m. *a ſtar*, n. p. 'reulta;' 'beann,' f. *a pinnacle*, n. p. 'beannta.' So 'lòn,' m. *a marſh*, n. p. 'lòintean.'

3. Some nouns in *ar* drop the *a*, and add to the Nom. Sing. the ſyllable *aich*; and then the final *a* becomes *e*, to correſpond to the preceding ſmall vowel; as 'leabhar,' m. *a book*, n. p. 'leabhraiche;' tobar,' m. *a well*, n. p. 'tobraiche;' 'lann,' f. *an incloſure*, inſerts *d*, n. p. 'landaiche.' 'Piuthar,' f. *a ſiſter*, from the g. s. 'peathar,' has n. p. 'peathraiche;' ſo 'leaba,' f. *a bed*, g. s. 'leapa,' n. p. 'leapaiche.' 'Bata,' m. *a ſtaff*, n. p. 'batacha;' 'la,' or 'latha,' *a day*, n. p. 'lathachan.'

4. Some polyſyllables in *ach* add *e* or *ean* to the Gen. Sing. as 'mullach,' m. *ſummit*, g. s. 'mullaich,' n. p. 'mullaich-

(*c*) In many inſtances, the Plural termination *a* is oftener written with this final *n* than without it. When the vowel preceding the termination is ſmall, the termination *a* or *an* is very needleſsly written *e* or *ean*, to preſerve the correſpondence of vowels.

'mullaichean;' 'otrach,' m. *a dunghill*, n. p. 'otraichean;' 'clarſach,' f. *a harp*, n. p. 'clarſaichean;' 'deudach,' f. *the jaw*, n. p. 'deudaichean.' So 'fliabh,' m. *a moor*, g. s. 'fleibh,' with *t* inſerted, n. p. 'fleibhte.' 'Sabhul,' m. *a barn*, g. s. 'fabhuil,' n. p. 'faibhlean,' contracted for 'fabhuilean.'

The following Nouns form their Nominative Plural irregularly: 'Dia,' m. *God*, n. p. 'dée,' or 'diathan;' 'ſcian,' f. *a knife*, n. p. 'ſceana,' or 'ſcinichean;' 'fluagh,' m. *people*, n. p. 'floigh;' 'bo,' f. *a cow*, n. p. 'ba.'

*Genitive.* 1. Monoſyllables, and nouns which form their Nominative Plural like the Genitive Singular, have the Genitive Plural like the Nominative Singular, as 'geug,' f. *a branch*, g. p. 'geug;' 'coimhearſnach,' m. *a neighbour*, g. s. and n. p. 'coimhearſnaich', g. p. coimhearſnach.'

2. Polyſyllables which have their Nominative Plural in *a* or *an*, form the Genitive like the Nominative, as 'leabhar,' m. *a book*, n. p. and g. p. 'leabhraichean.'—When the Nominative Plural is two-fold, the Genitive is ſo too; as 'fear,' m. *a man*, n. p. 'fir,' or ſometimes 'feara,' g. p. 'fear,' or feara.'

'Cu,' m. *a dog*, has its g. p. 'con;' 'caora,' f. *a ſheep*, g. p. 'caorach;' 'fluagh,' m. *people*, g. p. 'fluagh,' or 'flogh.'

*Dative.* 1. The Dative Plural is formed either from the Nominative Singular or from the Nominative Plural. If the Nominative Plural ends in a conſonant, the Dative Plural is formed by adding *ibh* to the Nominative Singular, as 'crann,' m. *a tree*, n. p. 'croinn,' d. p. 'crannaibh;' 'mac,' m. *a ſon*, n. p. 'mic,' d. p. 'macaibh.'—If the Nominative Plural ends in a vowel, the final vowel is changed into *ibh*; as 'tobar,' m. *a well*, n. p. 'tobraiche,' d. p. 'tobraichibh.'

2. Monoſyllables ending in an aſpirated conſonant, which have their Nominative Plural like the Genitive

ſing.

ſing. form their dative plural like the nominative plural; as 'damh' an *ox*, g. ſ. and n. p. 'daimh' d. p. 'daimh' not 'damhaibh'; 'fiadh' m. a *deer*, g. ſ. and n. p. and d. p. 'feidh.'—Nouns ending in *ch*, of three or more ſyllables, form their dative plural like the nominative plural, rather than in *ibh*; as 'coimhearſnach' m. a *neighbour*, d. p. 'coimhearſnaich' rather than 'coimhearſnachaibh'; 'phairiſeach' m. a *Phariſee*, d. p. 'phairiſich' rather than 'phairiſeachaibh'.

*Vocative.* The vocative plural is like the nominative plural, terminating in *a*; as 'fear' m. a *man*, n. p. 'fir' or 'feara'; v. p. 'fheara'; 'oglach' m. a *ſervant*, n. p. 'oglaich' v. p. 'oglacha'. Except perhaps monoſyllables which never form their nominative plural in *a*, nor their dative plural in *ibh*; as 'damh' m. an *ox*, n. p. 'daimh', v. p. 'dhaimh'; 'a ſhloigh' Rom. xv. 11.

## SECOND DECLENSION.

### *Nouns beginning with a conſonant.*

Cealgair, maſ. a *deceiver*.

| | Singular. | | Plural. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | *Prim. f.* | *Aſp. f.* | *Prim. f.* | *Aſp. f.* |
| *Nom.* | Cealgair | Chealgair | Cealgaire | Chealgaire |
| *Gen.* | Cealgair | Chealgair | Cealgair | Chealgair |
| *Dat.* | Cealgair | Chealgair | Cealgairibh | Chealgairibh |
| *Voc.* | | Chealgair | | Chealgaire |

Clais, fem. a *gully*.

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom.* | Clais | Chlais | Claiſean | Chlaiſean |
| *Gen.* | Claiſe | Chlaiſe | Clais | Chlais |
| *Dat.* | Clais | Chlais | Claiſibh | Chlaiſibh |
| *Voc.* | | Chlais | | Chlaiſe |

Nouns

*Nouns beginning with a vowel.*

Iaſgair, maſ. a *Fiſherman.*

| | *Prim. f.* | *Art. f.* | *Prim. f.* | *Art. f.* |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom.* | Iaſgair | t-Iaſgair | Iaſgairean | h-Iaſgairean |
| *Gen.* | Iaſgair | | Iaſgairean | |
| *Dat.* | Iasgair | h-Iaſgair | Iaſgairibh | h-Iaſgairibh |
| *Voc.* | Iaſgair | | Iaſgaire | |

Uaigh, fem. a *Grave.*

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| *Nom.* | Uaigh | | Uaighean | h-Uaighean |
| *Gen.* | Uaighe | h-Uaighe | Uaighean | |
| *Dat.* | Uaigh | h-Uaigh | Uaighibh | h-Uaighibh |
| *Voc.* | Uaigh | | Uaighéan | |

*Formation of the caſes of nouns of the ſecond Declenſion.*

Singular number.

*General Rule for the Genitive.* The genitive of polyſyllables is like the nominative: of monoſyllables is made by adding *e* to the nominative; as 'caraid' m. a *friend*, g. ſ. 'caraid'; 'aimſir' f. *time*, g. ſ. 'aimſir'; 'tigh' m. a *houſe*, g. ſ. 'tighe'; 'ainm' m. a *name*, g. ſ. 'ainme'; 'im' m. *butter*, g. ſ. 'ime'; 'craig' f. a *rock*, g. ſ. 'craige.'

*Particular Rules for the Genitive.*

1. Feminine nouns in *ail* and *air* drop the *i* and add *ach*. If the nominative be a polyſyllable, *ai* is thrown away; as 'ſail' f. a *beam*, g. ſ. 'ſalach'; 'dail' f. a *plain*, g. ſ. 'dalach'; 'làir' f. a *mare*, g. ſ. 'làrach'; 'cathair' f. a *ſeat*, g. ſ. 'cathrach'; 'nathair' f. a *ſerpent*, g. ſ. 'nathrach'; 'lasair' f. a *flame*, g. ſ. 'laſrach'. To theſe add 'còir' f. *right*, g. ſ. 'còrach'.

2. Monoſyllables characteriſed by *oi* drop *i* and add *a*; as 'feoil' f. *fleſh*, g. ſ. 'feola'; 'tòin' f. *bottom*, g. ſ. tòna'. Except 'fròin' f. the *noſe*, g. ſ. 'fròine'.

3.

3. Monoſyllables characteriſed by *ui* change *ui* into *a* or *o*, and add *a*; as 'muir' f. the *ſea*, g. ſ. 'mara'; 'fuil' f. *blood*, g. ſ. 'fola' or 'fala'; 'druim' f. a *ridge*, g. ſ. 'droma'. Except 'ſùil' f. the *eye*, g. ſ. 'ſùla.'

4. A few feminine polyſyllables in *eir* form their genitive like monoſyllables; as 'inneir' f. *dung*, g. ſ. 'inneire'; 'ſuipeir' f. *ſupper*, g. ſ. 'ſuipeire.'

5. The following diſyllables ſeem to have formed their genitive like monoſyllables, and then ſuffered a contraction. Sometimes the characteriſtic vowel is retained, and ſometimes it is thrown away: the final *e* of the genitive being converted into *a*, when requiſite to ſuit an antecedent broad vowel.

Abhainn, f. a *river*, g. ſ. aibhne, *contracted for* abhainne
Aghainn / Aghann } f. a *pan*, g. ſ. aighne, ——— — aghainne
Banais f. a *wedding*, g. ſ. bainſe, ——— — banaiſe
Coluinn f. the *body*, g. ſ. colna, colla, —— — coluinne
Duthaich f. a *country*, g. ſ. duthcha, ——— — duthaiche
Fiacail f. a *tooth*, g. ſ. fiacla, ——— — fiacaile
Gualainn f. the *ſhoulder*, g. ſ. guaille, ——— — gualainne
Madainn f. *morning*, g. ſ. maidne, ——— — madainne
Obair f. *work*, g. ſ. oibre, ——— — obaire
Uilinn, f. the *elbow*, g. ſ. uille, ——— — uilinne

6. The following nouns form their genitive by dropping the characteriſtic ſmall vowel; 'athair' m. a *father*, g. ſ. 'athar'; 'mathair' f. a *mother*, g. ſ. 'mathar'; 'brathair' m. a *brother*, g. ſ. 'brathar'; 'namhaid' m. an *enemy*, g. ſ. 'namhad.' 'Buaidh' f. *victory*, has g. ſ. 'buadha'; 'uaimh f. a *cave*, g. ſ. 'uamha.' 'Mil' f. *honey*, has g. ſ. 'meala.'

7. A few monoſyllables ending in a vowel have their genitive like the nominative; as 'ni' m. a *thing*, 'tì' m. a *perſon*, 'ré' m. the *moon*; to which add 'righ' m. a *king*.

*Dative.* The dative ſingular is like the nominative; as 'duine' m. a *man*, d. ſ. 'duine'; 'madainn' f. *morning*, d. ſ 'madainn.'

*Vocative.*

*Vocative.* The vocative ſingular is like the nominative ; as 'caraid' m. *friend*, v. 1. 'charaid'; 'mathair' f. *mother*, v. f. 'mhathair.'

Plural Number.

*Nominative.—General Rule.* The nominative plural is formed by adding to the nominative ſingular *a* or *an*, written *e* or *ean* to correſpond to a preceding ſmall vowel ; as 'piobair' m. a *piper*, n. p. 'piobairean'; 'aimſir' f. *time*, *ſeaſon*, n. p. 'aimſirean'.—Some nouns ſuffer a contraction in the nominative plural ; as 'caraid' m. a *friend*, n. p. 'cairdean'; 'namhaid' m. an *enemy*, n. p. 'naimhdean'; 'fiacail' f. a *tooth*, n. p. 'fiaclan'.

*Particular Rules.* 1. Some nouns, whoſe laſt conſonant is *l* or *n*, inſert *t* in the nominative plural ; as 'tuil' f. a *flood*, n. p. 'tuilte'; 'ſmuain' f. *thought*, n. p. 'ſmuaintean'; 'coille' f. a *wood*, n. p. 'coilltean'; 'àithne' f. a *command*, n. p. 'àithnte'. The *t* is aſpirated in 'dail' f. a *plain*, n. p. 'dailthean'; 'ſail' f. a *beam*, n. p. 'ſailthean'.

2. Some nouns in *air*, chiefly ſuch as form their genitive ſingular in *ach*, retain the ſame ſyllable in the nominative plural, and inſert *i* after *a* ; as

Cathair, f. a *ſeat*, g. f. cathrach, n. p. cathraichean.
Laſair, f. a *flame*, g. f. laſrach, n. p. laſraichean.
Nathair, f. a *ſerpent*, g. f. nathrach, n. p. nathraichean.

So alſo 'athair' m. a *father*, n. p. 'aithrichean'; 'mathair' f. a *mother*, n. p. 'maithrichean'. To which add 'abhainn' f. a *river*, n. p. 'aibhnichean'; 'uiſge' m. *water*, n. p. 'uiſgeachan'; 'cridhe' m. the *heart*, n. p. 'cridheachan'.

The following nouns form their nominative plural irregularly ; 'duine' m. a *man*, n. p. 'daoine'; 'righ' m. a *king*, n. p. 'righre'; 'ni' m. a *thing*, n. p. 'nithe'; 'cliamhuinn' m. a *ſon-in-law*, or *brother-in-law*, n. p. 'cleamhna'.

*Genitive.* The genitive plural of monoſyllables and maſculine polyſyllables, is two-fold, both like the nominative ſingular, and like the nominative plural ; as 'righ' m. a *king*, g. p. 'righ' or 'righre'. The genitive plural of feminine

nine polyſyllables is like the nominative plural only; as 'abhainn' f. a *river*, g. p. 'aibhnichean'.—'Suil' f. the *eye*, has its g. p. 'ſùl'.

*Dative.* The dative plural is formed from the nominative plural by changing the final vowel into *ibh*; as 'coluinn' f. the *body*, n. p. 'coluinne', d. p. 'coluinnibh'; 'cridhe' m. the *heart*, n. p. 'cridheacha' d. p. 'cridheachaibh'.

*Vocative.* The vocative plural is like the nominative plural; as 'duine' m. a *man*, n. p. 'daoine', v. p. 'dhaoine'.

Final *a* or *e* in all the ſingular caſes of polyſyllables is occaſionally cut off, eſpecially in verſe; as 'leab' *bed*, 'teang' *tongue*, 'coill' *wood*, 'cridh' *heart*.

The irregular noun 'Bean' f. a *woman*, is declined thus:

| | Singular. | | Plural. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | *Prim. f.* | *Aſp. f.* | *Prim. f.* | *Aſp. f.* |
| *Nom.* | Bean | Bhean | Mnai, mnathan | Mhnathan |
| *Gen.* | Mna | Mhna | Ban | Bhan |
| *Dat.* | Mnaoi | Mhnaoi | Mnathaibh | Mhnathaibh |
| *Voc.* | | Bhean | | Mhnathan |

## *Of the Initial form of Nouns.*

The *Aſpirated form*, as has been obſerved, is peculiar to nouns beginning with a conſonant. All the caſes admit of the aſpirated form. In the vocative ſingular and plural the aſpirated form alone is uſed; except in nouns beginning with a lingual, which are generally in the primary form, when preceded by a lingual; as 'a ſheann duine' *old man*. Nouns beginning with *s* followed by a mute conſonant have no aſpirated form, becauſe *s* in that caſe never receives an aſpiration. In nouns beginning with *l*, *n*, *r*, a diſtinction is uniformly obſerved in pronouncing the initial conſonant, correſponding preciſely to the diſtinction of primary and aſpirated forms in nouns beginning with other conſonants. This diſtinction has already been fully ſtated in treating of pronunciation.

The

The *Articulated form*, peculiar to nouns beginning with a vowel, is made by prefixing *t* to the nominative ſingular of maſculine nouns; *h* to the genitive ſingular of feminine nouns, and to the dative ſingular, the nominative and dative plural, of either gender. The conſonant thus preſixed is connected with the word to which it is preſixed by a hyphen.

---

The general uſe of the ſingular and plural numbers has been already mentioned. A remarkable exception occurs in the Galic. When the numerals 'da' *two*, 'fichead' *twenty*, 'ceud' *a hundred*, 'mìle' *a thouſand*, are preſixed to a noun; the noun is not put in the plural, but in the ſingular number, and admits no variation of caſe. The termination of a noun preceded by 'da' *two*, is always the ſame with that of the dative ſingular; (*d*) when preceded by 'fichead, ceud &c.' the termination is that of the nominative ſingular; thus, 'da laimh' *two hands*, 'da chluais' *two ears*, 'dà fhear,' *two men*, 'fichead làmh,' *twenty hands*, 'ceud fear,' *a hundred men*, 'mìle caora,' *a thouſand ſheep*, deich mìle bliadhna' *ten thouſand years*. (*e*)

CHAP.

(*d*) As the numeral 'da' *two*, precludes all variation of caſe in the ſubſequent noun, it would appear that the noun 'fear' is improperly put in the genitive in the following paſſage; 'aireamh an da fhir dheug' the *number of the twelve men*, Luke xxii. 3. The Iriſh translation has it more properly, 'uibhir an da fhear dheug.' 'Ainmean an da abſtol dheug,' Matt. x. 2. is correct, where the noun 'abſtol' is uſed indeclinably, after 'da' *two*.

(*e*) So in Hebrew, we find a noun in the ſingular number joined with the numerals *twenty*, *thirty*, *a hundred*, *a thouſand*, *&c.*

## CHAP. II. OF THE ARTICLE.

THE Galic Article 'an' corresponds to the English definite article *the*. There is in Galic no indefinite article corresponding to the English *a* or *an*. The inflections of the article are but few. They depend on the gender, the number, and the case, of the noun to which it is prefixed. Hence the article is declined by gender, number, and case, as follows.

| | Singular. | | Plural. |
|---|---|---|---|
| | *masc.* | *fem.* | *masc. & fem.* |
| *Nom.* | an, am | an, a' | na |
| *Gen.* | an, a' | na | nan, nam |
| *Dat.* | an, a', 'n | an, a', 'n | na |

In the singular, final *n* of the article is sometimes cut off, and its absence marked by an apostrophe. The same happens to the initial *a* of the dative singular.

## CHAP. III. OF ADJECTIVES.

AN Adjective is a word used along with a noun, to express some quality of the person or thing signified by the noun.

Adjectives undergo changes which mark their relation to other words. These changes are made, like those on nouns, partly at the beginning, and partly on the termination; and may be fitly denominated by the same names. The changes at the beginning are made by aspirating an initial consonant, or by prefixing *t* or *h* to an initial vowel; and may therefore be named the *primary*, the *aspirated*, and the *articulated* Forms. The Numbers and Cases, like those of nouns, are distinguished by changes on the Termination

mination. The gender is marked partly by the initial Form, partly by the Termination.

Adjectives whereof the characteriſtic vowel is broad, follow, in moſt of their inflections, the form of nouns of the firſt declenſion; and may be termed Adjectives of the firſt declenſion. Thoſe adjectives whereof the characteriſtic vowel is ſmall, may be called Ajectives of the ſecond declenſion.

Examples of Adjectives of the Firſt Declenſion.

An Adjective beginning with a Conſonant.

Mòr, *great.*

| | Singular. | | | Plural. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | *Maſc.* | *Femin.* | | *Common Gend.* | |
| | *prim.* | *aſp.* | *prim.* | *aſp.* | *prim.* | *aſp.* |
| N. | Mor, | Mhor, | | Mhor, | Mora, | Mhora |
| G. | | Mhoir, | Moire, | Mhoire | Mora, | Mhora |
| D. | Mor, | Mhor, | | Mhoir, | Mora, | Mhora |
| V. | | Mhoir, | | Mhor, | Mora, | Mhora |

An Ajective beginning with a Vowel.

Og, *young.*

| | Singular. | | | | Plural. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | *Maſc.* | | *Femin.* | | *Common Gend.* | |
| | *prim.* | *art.* | *prim.* | *art.* | *prim.* | *art.* |
| N. | Og, | t-Og, | Og, | | Oga, | h-Og |
| G. | Oig, | | Oige, | h-Og, | Oga, | |
| D. | Og, | h-Og, | Oig | h-Og | Oga, | h-Og |
| V. | Oig, | | Og, | | Oga | |

Formation

Formation of the Caſes of Adjectives of the Firſt Declenſion.

*Singular.*

*Nominative.* The feminine gender is, in termination, like the maſculine.

The other caſes, both maſ. and fem. are formed from the nominative, according to the Rule already given for forming the caſes of nouns of the firſt declenſion. Take the following examples in adjectives.

*Genitive. General Rule.* 'Marbh,' *dead*, g. s. m. 'mhairbh,' f. 'mairbhe;' 'dubh,' *black*, g. s. m. 'dhuibh,' f. 'duibhe;' 'fadalach,' *tedious*, g. s. m. 'fhadalaich,' f. 'fadalaich.'

*Particular Rules.* 1. 'Sona,' *happy*, g. s. m. 'ſhona,' f. 'ſona;' 'aoſda,' *aged*, g. s. m. and f. 'aoſda;' 'beo,' *alive*, g. s. m. 'bheo,' f. 'beo.'

2. 'Bochd,' *poor*, g. s. m. 'bhochd,' f. 'bochd;' 'gearr,' *ſhort*, g. s. m. 'ghearr,' f. 'gearr.'

3. 'Breagh,' *fine*, g. s. m. 'bhreagha,' f. 'breagha.'

4. 'Crion,' *little, diminutive*, g. s. m. 'chrìn,' f. 'crìne.'

5. 'Donn,' *brown*, g. s. m. 'dhuinn,' f. 'duinne;' 'gorm,' *blue*, g. s. m. 'ghuirm,' f. 'guirme;' 'lom,' *bare*, g. s. m. 'luim,' f. 'luime.'—But 'dall,' *blind*, g. s. m. 'dhoill,' f. 'doille;' 'mall,' *ſlow*, g. s. m. 'mhoill,' f. 'moille;' like the nouns 'crann, clann.'

6. 'Cinnteach,' *certain*, g. s. m. 'chinntich,' f. 'cinntich;' 'maiſeach,' *beautiful*, g. s. m. 'mhaiſich,' f. maiſich.' —'Tearc,' *rare*, g. s. m. 'theirc,' f. 'teirce;' 'dearg,' *red*, g. s. m. 'dheirg,' f. 'deirge;' 'deas,' *ready*, g. s. m. 'dheis,' f. 'deiſe.'—'Breac,' *ſpeckled*, g. s. m. 'bhric,' f. 'brice;' 'geal,' *white*, g. m. 'ghil,' f. 'gile.'

7. 'Geur,' *ſharp*, g. s. m. 'ghéir,' f. 'géire;' like the nouns 'breug, geug.'

8. 'Liath,' *hoary*, g. s. m. 'léith,' f. 'léithe;' 'dian,' *keen*, g. s. m. 'dhéin,' f. 'déine.'

Irregu-

Irregulars. ‘ Odhar,’ *pale*, g. s. m. and f. ‘ uidhir ;’ ‘ bodhar,’ *deaf*, g. s. m. ‘ bhuidhir ’ f. ‘ buidhir.’

*Dative. General Rule.* ‘ Uafal,’ *noble*, d. s. m. ‘ uafal,’ f. ‘ uafail ;’ ‘ bodhar,’ *deaf*, d. s. m. ‘ bodhar,’ f. ‘ bhuidhir.’

*Particular Rule.* 1. ‘ Trom,’ *heavy*, d. s. m. ‘ trom,’ f. ‘ thruim.’

*Vocative.* ‘ Beag,’ *small*, v. s. m. ‘ bhig,’ f. ‘ bheag.’

*Plural.*

In Monofyllables the Plural, through all its Cafes, is formed by adding *a* to the nom. fing. ; in Polyfyllables, it is like the nom. fing. as ‘ crom,’ *crooked*, pl. ‘ croma ;’ ‘ tuirfeach,’ *melancholy*, pl. ‘ tuirfeach.’

A few Diffyllables form their Plural like Monofyllables, and fuffer a contraction ; as ‘ reamhar,’ *fat*, pl. ‘ reamhra,’ contracted for ‘ reamhara.’

Adjectives of the Second Declenfion.

All the Cafes of Adjectives of the Second Declenfion are formed according to the General Rules for nouns of the fecond declenfion ; that is, Monofyllables add *e* for the gen. fing. femin. and for the plural cafes ; Polyfyllables are like the nom. fing. throughout.

*Of the Initial Form of Adjectives.*

Adjectives admit the *afpirated Form* through all the Numbers and Cafes. In Adjectives beginning with a Labial or a Palatal, the afpirated Form alone is ufed in the gen. and voc. fing. mafc. the nom. dat. and voc. fing. feminine.

Adjectives, like nouns, admit the *articulated Form* in the nom. fing. mafc. the gen. fing. fem. the dat. fing. nom. and dat. plur. both genders. This Form is ufed only when the adjective precedes its noun. It precludes all change on the Termination.

*Compariſon of Adjectives.*

There are in Galic two forms of Compariſon, which may be called the *firſt* and the *ſecond Comparative.*

The *firſt Comparative* is formed from the gen. ſing. maſ. by adding *e;* as 'geal,' *white,* g. s. m. 'gil,' comp. 'gile,' 'ghile;' 'ciontach,' *guilty,* g. s. m. 'ciontaich,' comp. 'ciontaiche.' Some Adjectives ſuffer a contraction in the Comparative; as 'bodhar,' *deaf,* comp. 'buidhre,' for 'buidhire;' 'boidheach,' *pretty,* comp. 'boidhche,' for 'boidhiche.'

If the laſt letter of the gen. be *a,* it is changed into *e,* and *i* inſerted before the laſt Conſonant; as 'fada,' *long,* g. s. m. 'fada,' comp. 'faide;' 'tana,' *thin,* g. s. m. 'tana,' comp. 'taine.'

The *ſecond Comparative* is formed from the firſt, by changing final *e* into *id;* as 'trom,' *heavy,* 1. comp. 'truime,' 2. comp. 'truimid;' 'tiugh,' *thick,* 1. comp. 'tiuighe,' 2. comp. 'tiuighid.' Many Adjectives, eſpecially Polyſyllables, do not admit of the ſecond Comparative.

Both theſe forms of Compariſon have an *aſpirated* as well as a *primary Form,* but are otherwiſe indeclinable.

The following Adjectives are compared irregularly.

| *Poſitive.* | 1. *Comp.* | 2. *Comp.* |
|---|---|---|
| Math, maith, *good,* | fearr, | feaird. |
| Olc, *bad, evil,* | mioſa, | miſd. |
| Mòr, *great,* | mò, | mòid. |
| Beag, *ſmall,* | lugha, | lughaid. |
| Goirid, gearr, *ſhort,* | giorra, | giorrad. |
| Duilich, *difficult,* | dorra, | dorrad. |
| Teath, *hot,* | teoithe, | teoithid. |
| Leathan, *broad,* | leatha, lithne. | |
| Fogus, *near,* | foiſge. | |
| Cairdeach, *akin,* | càra. | |
| Furas, *eaſy,* | fhuſa. | |
| Toigh, *dear,* | docha. | |

To

To theſe may be added the noun
Moran, *a great number or quantity.* tuille.

The *Superlative*, which is but a particular mode of expreſſing compariſon, is the ſame in form with the firſt Comparative.

An eminent degree of any quality is expreſſed by putting one of the particles ‘ ro, glé,’ before the Poſitive; as ‘ ro ghlic,’ *very wiſe*, ‘ glé gheal,’ *very white.* The ſame effect is produced by prefixing ‘ fior,’ *true*, ‘ sàr,’ *exceeding*, &c. which words are, in that caſe, uſed adverbially; as ‘ fior mhaiſeach,’ *truly beautiful*, ‘ sàr mhaith,’ *exceedingly good.*

## CHAP. IV. OF PRONOUNS.

The *Pronouns* are, for the moſt part, words uſed inſtead of nouns. They may be arranged under the following diviſions: Perſonal, Poſſeſſive, Relative, Demonſtrative, Interrogative, Indefinite, Compound.

The *Perſonal Pronouns* are thoſe of the 1ſt, 2d, and 3d perſons. They have a Singular and a Plural Number, a Simple and an Emphatic Form. They are declined thus:

| | Singular. | | Plural. | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| | *ſimple form.* | *emphat. f.* | *ſimple f.* | *emphat.* |
| 1. | Mi, mhi, *I, me,* | Miſe, mhiſe. | Sinn, *we, us,* | Sinne. |
| 2. | Tu, thu, *thou,* / Thu, *thee,* | Tuſa, thuſa. | Sibh, *ye, you,* | Sibhſe. |
| 3. | E, ſe, *he,* / E, *him,* / I, ſi, *ſhe,* / I, *her,* | Eſan. / Iſe, | Iad, ſiad, *they* / Iad, *them,* | Iadſan(*f*) |

The

(*f*) The pronouns ‘ tu,’ *thou*, ‘ ſe,’ *he*, ‘ ſi,’ *ſhe*, ‘ ſiad,’ *they*

The Pronoun ‘ ſibh,’ *you*, of the plural number is uſed almoſt univerſally in addreſſing a ſingle perſon of ſuperior rank or of greater age; while ‘ tu,’ *thou*, of the ſingular number is uſed in addreſſing an inferior or an equal. But the degree of ſeniority or of ſuperiority, which is underſtood to entitle a perſon to this token of reſpect, varies in different parts of the Highlands. (*g*) The Supreme Being is always addreſſed by the pronoun ‘ tu,’ *thou*, of the ſingular number.

The *Poſſeſſive Pronouns* correſpond to the Perſonal Pronouns; and, like them, may be called thoſe of the 1ſt, 2d, and 3d perſons ſingular, and 1ſt, 2d, and 3d perſons plural. They have an emphatic Form, which is made by connecting the ſyllable *ſa* with the poſſeſſive pronoun of the 1ſt, 2d, and 3d perſons ſingular, and 2d perſon plural; *ne* with that of the 1ſt perſon plural, and *ſan* with that of the 3d perſon plural. Theſe ſyllables are placed immediately after the nouns to which the poſſeſſive pronouns are prefixed, and connected by a hyphen.

Theſe

*they*, are not employed, like other nominatives, to denote the object after a tranſitive verb. Hence the incorrectneſs of the following expreſſion in moſt editions of the Galic Pſalms: ‘ Se chrùnas *tu* le coron graidh,’ Pſal. ciii. 4. which tranſlated literally ſignifies, *it is he whom thou wilt crown*, &c. To expreſs the true ſenſe, viz. *it is he who will crown thee*, it ought to have been ‘ ’ſe chrùnas *thu* le coron graidh.’ So ‘ is miſe an Tighearn a ſhlanuicheas *thu*,’ *I am the Lord that healeth thee*. Exod. xv. 26.

(*g*) This uſe of the pronoun of the 2d perſon plural is probably a modern innovation; for there is nothing like it found in the more antient Galic compoſitions, nor in the graver poetry even of the preſent age. As this idiom ſeems however to be employed in converſation with increaſing frequency, it will probably loſe by degrees its preſent import, and will come to be uſed as the common mode of addreſſing any individual; in the ſame manner as the correſponding pronouns are uſed in Engliſh, and other European languages.

Theſe Pronouns are as follows:

| | *Simple.* | *Emphatic,* | | *Simple.* | *Emphatic.* |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | Singular. | | | Plural. | |
| 1. | Mo, *my,* | mo mhac-ſa | 1. | Ar *our,* | ar mac-ne |
| 2. | Do, *thy,* | do ——ſa | 2. | Bhur, 'ur *your,* | bhur——ſa |
| 3. | A, *his,* / A, *her,* | a mhac-ſa, ſan / a mac-ſa, ſan | 3. | An, am, *their,* | an, am——ſa, ſan |

The poſſeſſive pronouns 'mo, do', when followed by a vowel, commonly loſe the *o*, whoſe abſence is marked by an apoſtrophe; as 'm' ainm' *my name*; 'd' athair' (*b*) *thy father.* The ſame pronouns when preceded by the prepoſition 'ann' *in,* ſuffer a tranſpoſition of their letters, and are written 'am, ad', one broad vowel being ſubſtituted for another; as 'ann ad chridhe' *in thy heart,* 1 Sam. xiv. 7. 'ann am aire', *in my thoughts.*

The poſſeſſive pronoun 'a' *his,* is often ſuppreſſed altogether after a vowel; as 'na ſanntaich bean do choimhearſnaich, no oglach, no bhanoglach, no dhamh, no aſal'. *covet not thy neighbour's wife, or his man-ſervant, or his maid-ſervant; &c.* Exod. xx. 17. In theſe and ſimilar inſtances, as the ſenſe is but imperfectly expreſſed, (eſpecially when the noun begins with a vowel) and cannot be gathered with certainty from any other part of the ſentence; perhaps it might be an improvement to retain the pronoun, even at the expence of cutting off the final vowel of the preceding word; as 'n' a oglach, n' a bhanoglach, &c.' In many caſes however this appears hardly practicable; as 'cha bheo

(*b*) There ſeems hardly a ſufficient reaſon for changing the *d* in this ſituation into *t*, as has been often done, as 't'oglach' for 'd' oglach' *thy ſervant,* &c. The *d* correſponds ſufficiently to the pronunciation; and being the conſtituent conſonant of the pronoun, it ought not to be changed for another Beſides 't-oglach' is the articulated form of 'oglach' in declining the noun.

bheo athair' *his father is not alive*, which could not with any propriety be written 'cha bheo a athair'. (*i*)

The word 'fein' correſponding to the Engliſh words *ſelf*, *own*, is ſubjoined occaſionally both to the perſonal and poſſeſſive pronouns; thus 'mi fein' *myſelf*, 'miſe fein' *I myſelf*; 'thu fein' *thyſelf*, thuſa fein' *thou thyſelf*, or *thy own ſelf*; 'mo ſhluagh fein' *my own people*.

The other pronouns are as follows.

| Relative. | Demonſtrative. | Interrogative. |
|---|---|---|
| *N.* A, *who, which, that.* | So, *this, theſe.* | Co ? *who ?* |
| *G.* & *D.* An. | Sin, *that, thoſe.* | Cia ? *which ?* |
| Nach, *who not, which not.* | Sud, ud, *yon.* | Ciod, creud, *what?* |

| Indefinite. | | Compound. | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Eigin *ſome*, | | E ſo, *this one*, m. | E ſud, *yon one.* m. |
| Ge b'e / Cia b'e | *whoever*, (*k*) | I ſo, *this one*, f. | I ſud, *yon one*, f. |
| Eile *other*, | | Iad ſo, *theſe*, | Iad ſud, *yon*, pl. |
| Gach / Cach | *each, every* | E ſin, *that one*, m. | Cach eile, *the reſt.* |
| Cach, *others, the reſt*, (*l*) | | Iad ſin, *thoſe*, | Cach a chéile, |
| Cuid, *ſome*. | | | *each other*, (*m*) |

CHAP

(*i*) The Iriſh are not ſo much at a loſs to avoid a *hiatus*, as they often uſe 'na' for 'a' *his* ; which the tranſlators of the Pſalms have ſometimes judiciouſly adopted ; as

An talamh tioram le na laimh
do chruthaich e 's do dhealbh' Pſal. xcv. 5.

(*k*) There is reaſon to think that 'ge b' e' is corruptly uſed for 'cia b' e'. Of the former I find no ſatisfactory analyſis. The latter 'cia b' e' is literally, *which it be*, or *which it were* ; which

## CHAP. V. OF VERBS.

A word that signifies to be, to do, or to suffer any thing, is called a *Verb*.

The verb in Galic, as in other languages, is declined by Voices, Moods, Tenses, Numbers, and Persons.

The *Voices* are two, Active and Passive.

The

which is just the French *qui que ce soit*, *qui que ce fût*, expressed in English by one word *whosoever*, *whichsoever*. We find 'cia' used in this sense and connection, Psal. cxxxv. 11. Glasg. 1753. 'Gach uile rioghachd mar an ceadn' *cia* h-iomdha bhi siad ann', *All kingdoms likewise, however numerous they be.* See also Gen. xliv. 9.

(*l*) This pronoun is found written with an initial *c* in Lhuyd's Arehaeol. Brit. Tit. I. page 20. col. 2. 'ceach'; again Tit. X. voc. 'Bealtine'; 'cecha bliadna' *each year*. So also O'Brien, 'cach' *all, every*, like the French *chaque*. Irish Dict. voc. 'cach'.

(*m*) The pronouns 'cach eile' and 'cach a chéile' are hardly known in Perthshire. Instead of the former, they use the single word 'cach' pronounced long, and declined like a noun of the singular number; and instead of the latter, 'a cheile'; as in this example; 'choinnich iad a chéile; thuit cuid, agus theich càch' *they met each other*; *some fell, and the rest fled.* Here 'càch' may be considered as a simple pronoun; but the first clause 'choinnich iad a cheile' *they met his fellow*, hardly admits of any satisfactory analysis. The phrases, in fact, seem to be elliptical, and to be expressed more fully, according to the practice of other districts, thus; 'choinnich iad cach a chéile'; thuit cuid, agus theich cach eile'. Now if 'cach' be nothing else than 'gach' *every*, (a conjecture supported by the short pronunciation of the *a*, as well as by the authorities adduced in the preceding note,) the expressions may be easily analysed; 'choinnich iad gach [aon] a cheile; thuit cuid, agus theich gach [aon] eile; *they met every* [*one*] *his fellow*; *some fell, and every other* [*one*] *fled.* See 1 Thess. v. 11.

The *Moods* may be ranged under five names; the Affirmative, the Negative, the Subjunctive, the Imperative, and the Infinitive. Many, but not all, tranſitive Verbs have a paſſive Participle.

The *Tenſes* are three, the Preſent, the Preterite, and the Future.

The *Numbers* are two, ſingular and plural.

The *Perſons* are three, firſt, ſecond, and third. The diſtinctions of number and perſon take place only in a few tenſes.

The inflections of verbs, like thoſe of nouns, are made by changes at the beginning, and on the termination.

All the verbs may be arranged under two *conjugations*; whereof the firſt comprehends thoſe verbs which begin with a conſonant; the ſecond, thoſe verbs which begin with a vowel. Verbs beginning with *f* followed by a vowel are ranged under the ſecond conjugation, along with verbs beginning with a vowel.

The verb 'Bi' to *be*, which is uſed as an auxiliary to other verbs, is declined as follows;

Bi, to *be*.

| Preſent. | Preterite. | Future. |
|---|---|---|
| | *Affirmative Mood.* | |
| *Sing.* | *Sing.* | *Sing.* |
| 1. Ta mi, *I am*, | Bha mi, I *was*, | Bithidh mi, *I will be*, |
| 2. Ta thu, | Bha thu, | Bithidh tu, |
| 3. Ta e, | Bha e; | Bithidh ſe; |
| *Plur.* | *Plur.* | *Plur.* |
| 1. Ta ſinn, | Bha ſinn, | Bithidh ſinn, |
| 2. Ta ſibh, | Bha ſibh, | Bithidh ſibh, |
| 3. T iad. | Bha iad. | Bithidh ſiad. |

*Negative.*

*Negative Mood.*

| | Preſent. | Preterite. |
|---|---|---|
| | *Sing.* | *Sing.* |
| ni *not*, &c | 1 Bheil mi, *I am*, | Robh mi, *I was*, |
| | 2 Bheil thu, | Robh thu, |
| | 3 Bheil e; | Robh e; |
| | *Plur.* | *Plur.* |
| | 1 Bheil ſinn, | Robh ſinn, |
| | 2 Bheil ſibh, | Robh ſibh, |
| | 3 Bheil iad. | Robh iad, |

Future.

*Sing.*

Bi mi, *I ſhall be.*
Bi thu,
Bi ſe;

*Plur.*

Bi ſinn,
Bi ſibh,
Bi ſiad;

*Subjunctive Mood.*

| Preterite. | Future. |
|---|---|
| *Sing.* | *Sing.* |
| 1 Bhithinn, *I would be*, | Bhitheas mi, *I ſhall be.* |
| 2 Bhitheadh tu, | Bhitheas tu, |
| 3 Bhitheadh e; | Bhitheas e; |
| *Plur.* | *Plur.* |
| 1 Bhitheamaid, Bhitheadh ſinn, | Bhitheas ſinn, |
| 2 Bhitheadh ſibh, | Bhitheas ſibh, |
| 3 Bhitheadh iad. | Bhitheas iad. |

*Imperative Mood.*

*Sing.*
1 Bitheam, *let me be.*
2 Bi, Bi thuſa,
3 Bitheadh e;
*Plur.*
1 Bitheamaid,
2 Bithibh,
3 Bitheadh iad.

*Infinitive Mood.*

Bith, *being*,
do bhith, a bhith, } *to be*
gu bhith, gu bith, } *to be.*
iar bhith, iar bith, } *after being, been.*
o bhith, *from being*, &c.

*Compound Tenſes.*

| Preſent. | Preterite | Future. |
|---|---|---|
| *Affirmative Mood.* | | |
| *Sing.* | *Sing.* | *Sing.* |
| 1 Ta mi iar bith, *I have been*, &c. | Bha mi iar bith, *I had been*, &c. | Bithidh mi iar bith, *I ſhall have been*, &c. |
| *Negative Mood.* | | |
| *Sing.* | *Sing.* | *Sing.* |
| ni, *not*, &c. { Bheil mi iar bith, *I have been.* | Robh mi iar bith, *I had been.* | Bi mi air bith, *I ſhall have been.* |
| *Subjunctive Mood.* | | |
| Preterite. | | Future. |
| *Sing.* | | *Sing.* |
| 1 Bhithinn iar bith, *I ſhould have been*, &c. | | Bhitheas mi iar bith, *I ſhall have been*, &c. |

The preſent affirmative 'ta' is often written 'tha.' This is one of many inſtances where there appears reaſon to complain of the propenſity remarked in Part I. in thoſe who ſpeak the Galic, to attenuate its articulations by aſpiration. Another corrupt way of writing 'ta' which has become common, is 'ata'. This has probably taken its riſe from uniting the relative to the verb; as, 'an uair *ata* mi'; inſtead of 'an uair *a ta*, &c.' 'mar *a ta*, &c.' Or perhaps it may have proceeded from a too compliant regard for a provincial pronunciation.

The verb and pronoun of the 1ſt per. ſing. and 3d per. plur. are frequently incorporated into one word, and written 'taim' *I am*, 'taid' *they are*.

The

The Pres. negat. loſes the initial *bh* after the particles 'cha' *not*, 'mur' *if not*, 'nach' *that not*; *n* is inſerted, *euphoniæ cauſa*, betwixt the particle 'cha' and the verb; as 'cha n 'eil, mur 'eil, nach 'eil'.

Initial *b* of the Fut. Neg. is aſpirated after the particle 'cha' *not*; as 'cha bhi'.

Initial *bh* of the Pret. Subj. loſes the aſpiration after the particles 'ni' *not*, 'mur' *if not*, 'nach' *that not*, 'gu' *that*, 'nam' *if*; as 'mur bithinn, nam bitheadh tu'.

The Subjunct. and Imper. often ſuffer a contraction, by changing *ithea* into *io*; as 'biom, bhios, biodh, &c.

Some of the compound Tenſes of 'Bi' are rarely, if ever uſed. They are here given complete, becauſe they correſpond to the analogy of other verbs; and ſhew how accurately the various modifications of time may be expreſſed by the Subſtantive verb itſelf.

Example of a verb of the 1ſt Conjugation. 'Buail' to *ſtrike*.

## ACTIVE VOICE.

### Simple Tenſes.

*Affirmative Mood.*

| Preterite. | Future. |
|---|---|
| *Sing.* | *Sing.* |
| 1 Do bhuail mi, *Iſtruck*, | Buailidh mi, *I will ſtrike*. |
| 2 Do bhuail thu, | Buailidh tu, |
| 3 Do bhuail e; | Buailidh ſe; |
| *Plur.* | *Pur.* |
| 1 Do bhuail ſinn, | Buailidh ſinn, |
| 2 Do bhuail ſibh, | Buailidh ſibh, |
| 3 Do bhuail iad. | Buailidh ſiad. |

*Negat.*

*Negative Mood.*

| | Preterite. | Future. |
|---|---|---|
| | *Sing.* | *Sing.* |
| cha, *not*, &c. | 1 Do bhuail mi, *I ſtruck*, | Buail mi, *I will ſtrike*, |
| | 2 Do bhuail thu, | Buail thu, |
| | 3 Do bhuail e ; | Buail e ; |
| | *Plur.* | *Plur.* |
| | 1 Do bhuail finn, | Buail finn, |
| | 2 Do bhuail ſibh, | Buail ſibh, |
| | 3 Do bhuail iad. | Buail iad. |

*Subjunctive Mood.*

| Preterite. | Future. |
|---|---|
| *Sing.* | *Sing.* |
| 1 Bhuailinn, *I would ſtrike*, | Bhuaileas mi, *I ſhall ſtrike*, |
| 2 Bhuaileadh tu, | Bhuaileas tu, |
| 3 Bhuaileadh e ; | Bhuaileas e ; |
| *Pl.* | *Pl.* |
| 1 Bhuaileamaid, Bhuaileadh ſinn | Bhuaileas ſinn, |
| 2 Bhuaileadh ſibh, | Bhuaileas ſibh, |
| 3 Bhuaileadh iad. | Bhuaileas iad. |

*Imperative Mood.*

*Sing.*

1 Buaileam, *let me ſtrike*,
2 Buail,
3 Buaileadh e ;

*Pl.*

1 Buaileamaid,
2 Buailibh,
3 Buaileadh iad.

*Infinitive Mood.*

Bualadh *ſtriking*.
ag bualadh, *a-ſtriking, ſtriking*.
iar bualadh, *ſtruck*,
do bhualadh, } *to ſtrike*.
a bhualadh, }
ri bualadh, *at ſtriking*,
le bualadh, *with ſtriking*.
o bhualadh, *from ſtriking* &c.

Compound

Compound Tenſes.

*Affirmative Mood.*

| Preſent. | Preterite. |
|---|---|
| 1. *Comp.* | 1. *Comp.* |
| Ta mi ag bualadh, | Bha mi ag bualadh, |
| *I am ſtriking*, &c. | *I was ſtriking*, &c. |

Future.

1. *Comp.*

Bithidh mi ag bualadh,

*I will be ſtriking*, &c.

| Preſent. | Preterite. |
|---|---|
| 2. *Comp.* | 2. *Comp.* |
| Ta mi iar bualadh, | Bha mi iar bualadh, |
| *I have ſtruck*, &c. | *I had ſtruck*, &c. |

Future.

2. *Comp.*

Bithidh mi iar bualadh,

*I will have ſtruck*, &c.

*Negative Mood.*

| Preſent. | Preterite. |
|---|---|
| 1. *Comp.* | 1. *Comp.* |
| Bheil mi ag bualadh, | Robh mi ag bualadh, |
| *I am ſtriking*, &c. | *I was ſtriking*, &c. |

ni, &c.

Future.

1. *Comp.*

Bi mi ag bualadh,

*I will be ſtriking*, &c.

| Preſent. | Preterite |
|---|---|
| 2. *Comp.* | 2. *Comp.* |
| Bheil mi iar bualadh, | Robh mi iar bualadh, |
| *I have ſtruck*, &c. | *I had ſtruck*, &c. |

Future.

2. *Comp.*

Bi mi iar bualadh,

*I will have ſtruck*, &c.

*Sub-*

*Subjunctive Mood.*

| Preterite. | Future. |
|---|---|
| 1. *Comp.* | *Comp.* |
| Bhithinn ag bualadh, | Bhitheas mi ag bualadh, |
| *I would be striking*, &c. | *I will be striking*, &c. |
| 2. *Comp.* | 2. *Comp.* |
| Bhithinn iar bualadh, | Bhitheas mi iar bualadh, |
| *I would have struck*, &c. | *I will have struck*, &c. |

| *Imperative Mood.* | *Infinitive Mood.* |
|---|---|
| 1. *Comp.* | 1. *Comp.* |
| Bitheam ag bualadh, | Do bhith ag bualadh, |
| *Let me be striking*, &c. | *to be striking*, &c. |
| | Iar bith ag bualadh, |
| | *been striking*, &c. |
| 2. *Comp.* | 2. *Comp.* |
| Bitheam iar bualadh, | Do bhith iar bualadh, |
| *Let me have struck*, &c. | *to have been striking*, &c. |

## PASSIVE VOICE.

*Affirmative Mood.*

Simple Tenses.

| Preterite. | Future. |
|---|---|
| *Sing.* | *Sing.* |
| 1 Do bhuaileadh mi, *I was struck.* | Buailear mi, *I shall be struck.* |
| 2 Do bhuaileadh thu, | Buailear thu, |
| 3 Do bhuaileadh e : | Buailear e : |
| *Plur.* | *Pl.* |
| 1 Do bhuaileadh sinn, | Buailear sinn, |
| 2 Do bhuaileadh sibh, | Buailear sibh, |
| 3 Do bhuaileadh iad : | Buailear iad. |

*Negative Mood.*

| | Preterite. | Future. |
|---|---|---|
| | *Sing.* [*ſtruck.* | *Sing.* |
| cha, & | 1 Do bhuaileadh mi, *I was* | Buailear mi, *I ſhall be ſtruck.* |
| | 2 Do bhuaileadh thu, | Buailear thu, |
| | 3 Do bhuaileadh e : | Buailear e : |
| | *Pl.* | *Pl.* |
| | 1 Do bhuaileadh finn, | Buailear finn, |
| | 2 Do bhuaileadh fibh, | Buailear fibh, |
| | 3 Do bhuaileadh iad. | Buailear iad. |

*Subjunctive Mood.*

| Preterite. | Future. |
|---|---|
| *Sing.* | *Sing.* |
| 1 Bhuailteadh mi, *I would be* | Bhuailear mi, *I ſhall be ſtruck.* |
| 2 Bhuailteadh thu, [*ſtruck.* | Bhuailear thu, |
| 3 Bhuailteadh e : | Bhuailear e : |
| *Plur.* | *Plur.* |
| 1 Bhuailteadh finn, | Bhuailear finn, |
| 2 Bhuailteadh fibh, | Bhuailear fibh, |
| 3 Bhuailteadh iad. | Bhuailear iad. |

| *Imperative Mood.* | *Participle.* |
|---|---|
| *Sing.* | |
| 1 Buailtear mi, *Let me be ſtruck.* | Buailte, *ſtruck.* |
| 2 Buailtear thu, | |
| 3 Buailtear e : | |
| *Plur.* | |
| 1 Buailtear finn, | |
| 2 Buailtear fibh, | |
| 3 Buailtear iad. | |

Compound

Compound Tenſes

*Affirmative Mood*

| Preſent. | Preterite. |
|---|---|
| 1. *Comp.* | 1. *Comp.* |
| Ta mi buailte, *I am ſtruck*, &c. | Bha mi buailte, *I was ſtruck*, &c. |

Future.

1. *Comp.*
Bithidh mi buailte, *I ſhall be ſtruck*, &c.

| Preſent. | Preterite. |
|---|---|
| 2. *Comp.* | 2. *Comp.* |
| *Sing.* | *Sing.* |
| 1 Ta mi iar mo bhualadh, | Bha mi iar mo bhualadh, |
| *I have been ſtruck.* | *I had been ſtruck.* |
| 2 Ta thu iar do bhualadh, | Bha thu iar do bhualadh, |
| 3 Ta ſe iar a bhualadh : | Bha ſe iar a bhualadh : |
| *Plur.* | *Plur.* |
| 1 Ta ſinn iar ar bualadh, | Bha ſinn iar ar bualadh, |
| 2 Ta ſibh iar 'ur bualadh, | Bha ſibh iar 'ur bualadh, |
| 3 Ta ſiad iar am bualadh. | Bha ſiad iar am bualadh. |

Future.

2. *Comp.*
*Sing.*
1 Bithidh mi iar mo bhualadh, *I ſhall have been ſtruck.*
2 Bithidh tu iar do bhualadh,
3 Bithidh ſe iar a bhualadh :
*Plur.*
1 Bithidh ſinn iar ar bualadh,
2 Bithidh ſibh iar 'ur bualadh.
3 Bithidh ſiad iar am bualadh.

*Negat.*

*Negative Mood*

| Preſent. | Preterite. |
|---|---|
| 1. *Comp.* | 1. *Comp.* |
| Bheil mi buailte, | Robh mi buailte, |
| *I am ſtruck*, &c. | *I was ſtruck*, &c. |

Future.

1. *Comp.*
Bi mi buailte, *I ſhall be ſtruck*, &c.

| Preſent. | Preterite. |
|---|---|
| 2. *Comp.* | 2. *Comp.* |
| Bheil mi iar mo bhualadh, | Robh mi iar mo bhualadh, |
| *I have been ſtruck*, &c. | *I had been ſtruck*, &c. |

Future.

2. *Comp.*
Bi mi iar mo bhualadh, *I ſhall have been ſtruck*, &c.

*Subjunctive Mood*

| Preterite. | Future |
|---|---|
| 1. *Comp.* | 1. *Comp.* |
| Bhithinn buailte, | Bhitheas mi buailte, |
| *I would be ſtruck*, &c. | *I ſhall be ſtruck*, &c. |
| 2. *Comp.* | 2. *Comp.* |
| Bhithinn iar mo bhualadh, | Bhitheas mi iar mo bhualadh, |
| *I would have been ſtruck.* | *I ſhall have been ſtruck*, &c. |

*Imperative Mood*

1. *Comp.*
Bitheam buailte, *Let me be ſtruck*, &c.
2. *Comp.*
Bitheam iar mo bhualadh, *Let me have been ſtruck*, &c.

*Infinitive Mood.*

1. *Comp.*
Do bhith buailte, *to be ſtruck*, &c.
2. *Comp.*
Do bhith iar mo bhualadh, *to have been ſtruck*, &c.

Examples of Verbs of the Second Conjugation.

Orduich, *to appoint.*

ACTIVE VOICE.

Simple Tenſes.

| | Preterite. | Future. |
|---|---|---|
| *Affirmat.* | Dh'orduich, | Orduichidh. |
| *Negat.* | D'orduich. | Orduich. |
| *Subjunct.* | Dh'orduichinn. | Dh'orduicheas. |
| *Imperat.* | Orduicheam. | *Infinit.* Orduchadh. |

PASSIVE VOICE.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *Affirmat.* | Dh'orduicheadh. | Orduichear. |
| *Negat.* | D'orduicheadh. | Orduichear. |
| *Subjunct.* | Dh'orduichteadh. | Dh'orduichear. |
| *Imperat.* | Orduichthear. | *Particip.* Orduichte. |

Folaich, *to hide.*

ACTIVE VOICE.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *Affirmat.* | Dh'fholaich. | Folaichidh. |
| *Negat.* | D'fholaich, | Folaich. |
| *Subjunct.* | Dh'fholaichinn. | Dh'fholaicheas. |
| *Imperat.* | Folaicheam. | *Infinit.* Folachadh. |

PASSIVE VOICE.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *Affirmat.* | Dh'fholaicheadh. | Folaichear. |
| *Negat.* | D'fholaicheadh. | Folaichear. |
| *Subjunct.* | Dh'fholaichteadh. | Dh'fholaichear. |
| *Imperat.* | Folaichtear. | *Particip.* Folaichte. |

Formation

## Formation of the Tenſes.

### *Of the initial Form.*

An initial Conſonant is aſpirated in the Preterite Tenſe, through all the Moods and Voices; except in the Preterite Subjunctive after the Particles ‘ ni, mur, nach, gu, ‘ an, am.’ An initial Conſonant is occaſionally aſpirated in the Future Tenſe, and in the Infinitive and Participle, indicating their connection with the preceding word.

In the firſt Conjugation, ‘do’ is prefixed to the Pret. Aff. and Neg. Active and Paſſive. However it often is, and always may be, omitted before the Pret. Aff. It is ſometimes omitted in the Pret. Neg. in verſe, and in common converſation.—In the ſecond Conjugation, the ſame Particle is prefixed to the Preterite through all the Moods and Voices, and to the Fut. Subj. excepting only the Subjunctive Tenſes after ‘ ni, mur, nach, gu, an, am.’ In this Conjugation, ‘do’ always loſes the *o* to avoid a *hiatus*; and the *d* is aſpirated in the Affirm. and Subjunct. Moods. (*n*)

### *Of the Termination.*

In all regular Verbs, the Terminations adjected to the Root

(*n*) In the older Iriſh MSS. the Particle ‘do’ appears under a variety of forms. In one MS. of high antiquity it is often written ‘dno.’ This ſeems to be its oldeſt form. The two Conſonants were ſometimes ſeparated by a Vowel, and the *n* being pronounced and then written *r*, (ſee Part I. p. 19.) the word was written ‘doro.’ (See *Aſtle's Hiſt. of the Orig. and Progr. of Writing*, *pag.* 126, *Iriſh Specimen No.* 6.) The Conſonants were ſometimes tranſpoſed, ſuppreſſing the latter Vowel, and the Particle became ‘nod’ (*O Brien's Ir. Dict. voc*, Saſat, Treas,) and ‘rod,’ *(id. voc.* Aſcaim, Fial.) Sometimes one of the ſyllables only was retained; hence ‘no,’ (*O Br. voc.* No,) ‘ro,’ (id. voc. Ro,) and ‘do’ in common uſe. ‘Do’ likewiſe ſuffered a tranſpoſition of letters, and was written ſometimes ‘ad.’ (O Br. *voc.* Do.)

Root are, ſtrictly ſpeaking, the ſame in Verbs characterized by a broad vowel, and in Verbs characterized by a ſmall vowel. But where the firſt vowel of the Termination does not correſpond in quality to the laſt vowel of the Root; it has become the conſtant practice to inſert in the Termination a vowel of the requiſite quality, in order to produce this correſpondence. Thus a variety has been introduced into the Terminations even of regular Verbs, prejudicial to the uniformity of inflection, and of no uſe to aſcertain either the ſenſe or the pronunciation. (*o*) In the foregoing examples of regular Verbs, the common mode of Orthography has been followed; but in the following rules, the ſimple Terminations only are ſpecified.

### ACTIVE VOICE. Simple Tenſes.

The Theme or Root of the Verb is always found in the ſecond Per. ſing. of the Imperative.

The *Preterite* Affirm. and Negat. is like the Root, and has no diſtinction of Number or Perſon. In moſt of the editions of the Galic Pſalms, ſome inflections of the Preterite have been admitted, with good effect, from the Iriſh Verb, ſuch as, 'bhuaileas' *I ſtruck*, 'bhuailis' *thou didſt ſtrike*, 'bhuaileamar' *we ſtruck*, 'bhuaileadar' *they ſtruck*.—The Pret. Subj. is formed by adding to the Root *inn* for the firſt perſ. ſing. and *adh* for the other perſons. The firſt per. plur. alſo terminates in *amaid*.

The *Future* Affirm. adds *idh* to the Root; in the Negat. it is like the Root; and in the Subjunct. it adds *as*. A poetic Future Tenſe terminating in *ann* or *onn*; is frequent in the Galic Pſalms, as 'gairionn' *will call*, 'ſeasfann' *will ſtand*,

(*o*) This correſpondence of the Termination with the Root was often overlooked in the older editions of the Galic Pſalms; as 'pronnfidh, cuirfar, molfidh, innſam, guidham, 'coimhdar, ſinnam, gluaisfar, &c.'

*ſtand*, 'do bheirionn' *will give*, &c. The Future has no diſtinction of Number or Perſon. The Termination of the Future Affirm. and Negat. in many Verbs, was formerly *fidh*, like the Iriſh; of which many examples occur in the earlier editions of the Galic Pſalms. In later Galic publications, the *f* has been uniformly ſet aſide. (*p*) The Termination of the firſt per. ſing. and third per. plur. is often incorporated with the correſponding Pronoun; as 'ſeinnam cliu' *I will ſing praiſe*, Pſal. lxi. 8. 'Ni fuigham 'bàs, ach mairfam beo,' *I ſhall not die, but ſhall remain alive*, Pſ. cxviii. 17. 'Ithfid, geillfid, innſid,' *they will eat, they will ſubmit, they will tell*, Pſ. xxii. 26, 29, 31.

In the *Imperative* Mood, the ſecond per. ſing. is the Root of the Verb. The other Perſons are diſtinguiſhed by theſe Terminations; 1ſt per. ſing. *am*, 3d per. ſing. *adh*, 1ſt per. plur. *amaid*, 2d per. plur. *ibh*, 3d per. plur. *adh*.

The Terminations peculiar to the 1ſt per. ſing. and plur. of the Pret. Subj. and of the Imperat. ſupply the place of the Perſonal Pronouns; as does alſo the Termination of the 2d per. plur. of the Imperative.

The *Infinitive* is variouſly formed.

*General Rule*. The Infinitive is formed by adding *adh* to the Root; as 'aom' *to bow, incline*, Infin. 'aomadh;' 'ith' *to eat*, Infin. 'itheadh.'

1. Some

(*p*) The diſpoſition in the Galic to drop articulations has, in this inſtance, been rather unfortunate; as the want of the *f* weakens the ſound of the word, and often occaſions a *hiatus*. There ſeems a propriety in retaining the *f* of the Future, after a Liquid, or an aſpirated Mute; as 'caithfidh, mairfidh, 'cuirfidh, molfidh, geillfidh, pronnfidh, briſfidh, &c.' for theſe words loſe much in ſound and emphaſis, by being changed into 'caithidh, mairidh, &c.'

1. Some Verbs ſuffer a ſyncope in the penult ſyllable, and are commonly uſed in their contracted form; as

| | *Infinit.* |
|---|---|
| Caomhain, to *ſpare*, | Caomhnadh. |
| Coiſin, to *win*, | Coiſneadh, Coſnadh. |
| Diobair, to *deprive*. | Diobradh. |
| Fògair, to *remove*. | Fògradh. |
| Foghain, to *ſuffice*, | Foghnadh. |
| Foſgail, to *open*. | Foſgladh. |
| Innis, to *tell*. | Innſeadh. |
| Iobair, to *ſacrifice*. | Iobradh. |
| Moſgail, to *awake*. | Moſgladh. |
| Seachain, to *avoid*, | Seachnadh. |
| Tionſgain, to *begin*, | Tionſgnadh. |
| Togair, to *deſire*. | Togradh. |

Obſerve, that verbs which thus ſuffer a ſyncope in forming the Infinitive, ſuffer a like ſyncope in the Preterite Subjunctive, and in the Imperative Mood; as 'innis' *to tell*, Infin. 'innſeadh,' Pret. Subj. 'innſinn, innſeadh, 'innſeamaid,' Imperat. 'innſeam, innſeamaid, innſibh.'

2. A conſiderable number of verbs have their Infinitive like the Root; as,

| | |
|---|---|
| Caoidh, to *lament*. | Ol, to *drink*. |
| Dearmad, to *neglect*. | Ruith, to *run*. |
| Fàs, to *grow*. | Snamh, to *ſwim*. |
| Gairm, to *call*. | Sniomh, to *twine*. |
| Meas, to *eſtimate*. | |

3. Polyſyllables in *ch*, whoſe characteriſtic Vowel is ſmall, either throw it away, or convert it into a broad Vowel, and add *adh*; as,

| | *Infin.* |
|---|---|
| Ceannaich, to *buy*, | Ceannachadh. |
| Smuainich, to *think* | Smuaineachadh. |

Moſt

Moſt Monoſyllables in *ſg*, and a few others, follow the ſame Rule; as,

| | *Infin.* | | *Infin.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| Coiſg, *to check*, | Coſgadh. | Naiſg, *to bind*, | Naſgadh. |
| Fàiſg, to *wring*, | Fàſgadh. | Paiſg, to *wrap*, | Paſgadh. |
| Loiſg, to *burn*, | Loſgadh. | Blais, to *taſte*, | Blaſadh. |
| Luaiſg, to *rock*, | Luaſgadh. | Buail, to *ſtrike*, | Bualadh. |

4. Many verbs, whoſe characteriſtic vowel is ſmall, either throw it away, or convert it into a broad vowel, without adding *adh*; as,

| | *Infin.* | | *Infin.* |
|---|---|---|---|
| Amhairc, to *look*, | Amharc. | Iomain, to *drive*, | Ioman. |
| Amais, to *reach*, | Amas. | Leighis, to *cure*, | Leigheas. |
| Caill, to *loſe*, | Call. | Sguir, to *ceaſe*, | Sgur. |
| Ceangail, to *bind*, | Ceangal. | Suibhail, to *travel*, | Suibhal. |
| Cuir, to *put*, | Cur. | Tachrais, to *wind*, | Tachras. |
| Coimhid, to *keep*, | Coimhead. | Tiondaidh, to *turn*, | Tiondadh |
| Fulaing, to *ſuffer*, | Fulang. | Toirmiſg, to *forbid*, | Toirmeaſg |
| Fuirich, to *ſtay*, | Fuireach. | Tionail, to *gather*, | Tional. |
| Guil, to *weep*, | Gul. | Tionſgail, to *contrive*, | Tionſgal. |

5. The following verbs in *air* add *t* to the Root;

| | *Infin.* |
|---|---|
| Agair, to *claim*, | Agairt. |
| Bagair, to *threaten*, | Bagairt. |
| Freagair, to *anſwer*, | Freagairt. |
| Iomair, to *uſe*, | Iomairt. |
| Labhair, to *ſpeak*, | Labhairt. |
| Lomair, to *ſhear*, | Lomairt. |
| Saltair, to *trample*, | Saltairt. |
| Tabhair, to *give*, | Tabhairt. |
| Tachair, to *meet*, | Tachairt. |

6. Theſe Monyſyllables add *ſinn* to the Root.

| | |
|---|---|
| Beir, to *bear*, | Beirſinn. |
| Creid, to *believe*, | Creidſinn. |
| Faic, to *ſee*, | Faicſinn. |
| Goir, to *crow*, | Goirſinn. |
| Mair, to *continue*, | Mairſinn. |

Saoil,

| | *Infin.* |
|---|---|
| Saoil, to *think*, | Saoilfinn. |
| Tréig, to *forſake*, | Tréigſinn. |
| Tuig, to *underſtand*, | Tuigſinn. |
| Ruig, to *reach*, | Ruigſinn, or Ruigheachd. |

7. Theſe Monoſyllables add *tuinn* or *tinn* to the Root.

| | |
|---|---|
| Bean, to *touch*, | Beantuinn. |
| Buin, to *take away*, | Buntuinn. |
| Can, to *ſay*, *ſing*, | Cantuinn. |
| Cinn, to *grow*, | Cinntinn. |
| Cluinn, to *hear*, | Cluinntinn. |
| Fan, to *ſtay*, | Fantuinn. |
| Gin, to *produce*, | Giontuinn, or ginmhuin. |
| Lean, to *follow*, | Leantuinn, or leanmhuin. |
| Meal, to *enjoy*, | Mealtuinn. |
| Pill, to *return*, | Pilltinn. |
| Seall, to *look*. | Sealltuinn. |

8. The following Monoſyllables add *ail* to the Root:

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| Cum, to *hold*, | Cumail. | Leag, to *caſt down*, | Leagail. |
| Gabh, to *take*, | Gabhail. | Tog, to *raiſe*, | Togail. |
| Fàg, to *leave*, | Fàgail. | | |

9 Theſe Monoſyllables add *amh* to the Root.

| | |
|---|---|
| Caith, to *ſpend*, | Caitheamh. |
| Dean, to *do*, *make*, | Deanamh. |
| Feith, to *wait*, | Feitheamh. |
| Seas, to *ſtand*, | Seaſamh. |

10. The following verbs form the Infinitive irregularly:

| | |
|---|---|
| Beuc, to *roar*, | Beucaich. |
| Bùir, to *bellow*, | Bùirich. |
| Geum, to *low*, | Geumnaich. |
| Caiſd, to *liſten*, | Caiſdeachd. |
| Eiſd, to *hearken*, | Eiſdeachd. |
| Marcaich, to *ride*, | Marcachd. |
| Thig, to *come*, | Teachd, tighinn. |
| Faigh, to *find*, | Faghail, faotainn. |
| Eirich, to *riſe*, | Eirigh. |
| Iarr, to *requeſt*. | Iarraidh. |

Taiſg,

| | |
|---|---|
| Taiſg, to *lay up*, | Taſgaidh. |
| Coidil, to *ſleep*, | Codal. |
| Fuaigh, to *ſew*, | Fuaghal. |
| Gluais, to *move*, | Gluaſad, gluaſachd. |
| Tuit, to *fall*, | Tuiteam. |
| Teirig, to *wear out*, | Teireachduinn. |

*Compound Tenſes.*

The *compound Tenſes of the firſt order* are made up of the ſeveral ſimple Tenſes of the auxiliary verb 'Bi' to *be*, and the Infinitive preceded by the Prepoſition 'ag' *at*. Between two Conſonants, 'ag' commonly loſes the *g*, and is written *a'*; as 'ta iad a' deanamh,' *they are doing*. Between two vowels, the *a* is dropped, and the *g* is retained; as 'ta mi 'g iarruidh,' *I am aſking*. When preceded by a conſonant, and followed by a vowel, the Prepoſition is written entire; as 'ta iad ag iarruidh,' *they are aſking*. When preceded by a vowel, and followed by a conſonant, it is often ſuppreſſed altogether; as 'ta mi 'deanamh,' *I am doing*. (*q*)

The *compound Tenſes of the ſecond order* are made up of the ſimple Tenſes of 'Bi' and the Infinitive preceded by the Prepoſition 'iar' *after*. (*r*)



(*q*) Such at leaſt is the common practice in writing, in compliance with the common mode of colloquial pronunciation. It might perhaps be better to retain the full form of the Prepoſition, in grave pronunciation, and always in writing. It is an object worthy of attention to preſerve radical articulations, eſpecially in writing; and particularly to avoid every unneceſſary uſe of the monoſyllable 'a,' which, it muſt be confeſſed, recurs in too many ſenſes.

(*r*) The Prepoſition 'iar' has here been improperly confounded with 'air' *on*. I have ventured to reſtore it, from the Iriſh Grammarians. 'Iar' is in common uſe, in the Iriſh dialect, ſignifying *after*. Thus 'iar ſin,' *after that*, 'iar 'leaghadh

PASSIVE VOICE. Simple Tenſes.

The *Preterite* Affirm. and Negat. is formed from the ſame Tenſe in the Active, by adding *adh*. The Preter. Subj. adds *teadh*.

The *Future* is formed from the Fut. Act. by changing the Terminations in the Affirm. and Subj. into *ar*, (more properly *far*, as of old;) and adding the ſame ſyllable in the Negative.

The *Imperative* is formed from the Imperat. Act. by adding to the ſecond perſ. ſing. *tar*, *thar*, or *ar*. (*s*)

The *Participle* is formed by adding *te* to the Root. (*t*)

There

'leaghadh an tſhoiſgeil,' *after reading the Goſpel*, 'iar ſleachd-'adh do niomlan,' *after all have kneeled down*, 'iar ſeaſamh 'ſuas,' *after ſtanding up*, &c. See *Iriſh Book of Common Prayer*. 'Air' when applied to time, ſignifies not *after*, but *at* or *on*: 'air an am ſo, air an uair ſo,' *at this time*, 'air an 'la ſin,' *on that day*. There is therefore ſufficient reaſon to believe that, in the caſe in queſtion, 'iar' is the proper word; and that it has been corruptly ſupplanted by 'air.'

(*s*) The Imperative ſeems to have been anciently formed by adding *tar* to the Root. This form is ſtill retained in Ireland, and in ſome parts of Scotland; chiefly in verbs ending in a Lingual; as, 'buailtear, deantar;' (See *the Lord's Prayer in the older editions of the Gal. Verſion of the Aſſembly's Catechiſm*; alſo *the Iriſh N. Teſt. Matt.* vi. 10. *Luk.* xi. 2.) In other verbs, the *t* ſeems to have been dropped in pronunciation. It was however retained by the Iriſh in writing, but with an aſpiration to indicate its being quieſcent; thus 'togthar, teilgthear,' Ir. N. T. Matt. xxi. 21. Mark xi. 23. 'crochthar,' Matt. xxvii. 22. So alſo the Gal. N.T. 1767. 'deanthar,' Matt. vi. 10. Luk. xi. 2. In later publications, the *t* has been omitted altogether; with what propriety, may well be doubted.

(*t*) To preſerve a due correſpondence with the pronunciation, the Paſſ. Partic. ſhould always terminate in *te*; for in this part of the verb, the *t* has always its *ſmall* ſound. Yet in verbs whereof the characteriſtic vowel is broad, it is uſual to write the termination of the Paſſ. Part. *ta*, as 'togta' *raiſed*,

There is no distinction of Number or Person in the Tenses of the Passive Voice.

Verbs which suffer a syncope in the Infinitive, suffer a like syncope in the Pret. Aff. and Neg. throughout the Future Tense, and in the Imperative.

### *Compound Tenses.*

The *compound Tenses of the first order* are made up of the simple Tenses of the auxiliary 'Bi,' and the Passive Participle.

The *compound Tenses of the second order* are made up of the simple Tenses of 'Bi,' and the Infinitive preceded by the Preposition 'iar' and the Possessive Pronoun corresponding

*raised*, 'crochta' *suspended*. This is done in direct opposition to the pronunciation, merely out of regard to the Irish Rule of *Leathan ri leathan*; which in this case, as in many others, has been permitted to marr the genuine orthography.

When a verb, whose characteristic vowel is broad, terminates in a Liquid, the final consonant coalesces so closely with the *t* of the Pass. Part. that the *small* sound of the latter necessarily occasions the like sound in pronouncing the former. Accordingly the small sound of the Liquid is properly represented in writing, by an *i* inserted before it. Thus 'òl' to *drink*, Pass. Part. 'òilte;' 'proon' to *pound*, 'proinnte;' 'crann' to *bar*, 'crainnte;' 'sparr' to *ram*, 'spairrte;' 'trus' to *pack*, 'truiste.' But when the verb ends in a mute, whether plain or aspirated, there is no such coalescence between its final consonant and the adjected *t* of the Participle. The final consonant, if it be pronounced, retains its broad sound. There is no good reason for maintaining a correspondence of vowels in the Participle, which ought therefore to be written, as it is pronounced, without regard to *Leathan ri leathan*; as 'tog' to *raise*, Pass. Part. 'togte;' 'croch' to *hang*, 'crochte;' 'sàth' to *thrust*, 'sàthte;' 'cnamh' to *chew*, 'cnamhte.'

The same observations apply, with equal force, to the Pret. Subj. in which the *t* of the termination is always pronounced with its *small* sound, and should therefore be followed by a small vowel in writing; as 'thogteadh, chrochteadh,' not 'thogtadh, chrochtadh.'

ſponding to the Perſonal Pronoun, or to the Noun which is the Nominative to the verb.

## Uſe and Import of the Moods and Tenſes.

The *Affirmative* Mood expreſſes affirmation, and is uſed in affirmative propoſitions only; as 'do bhuail mi,' *I struck*; 'bha mi ag bualadh,' *I was striking*.

The *Negative* Mood is uſed chiefly in negative propoſitions, after the Particles 'ni' *not*, 'cha' *not*, 'nach' *which not, that not, not?* 'mur' *if not*; alſo 'gu, gur,' *that*, and 'an' whether uſed relatively or interrogatively; as 'cha d'fholaich mi,' *I did not hide*; 'mur buail ſinn,' *if we ſhall not ſtrike*; 'nach robh iad ag bualadh,' *that they were not striking*; 'am buail mi?' *ſhall I ſtrike?*—It is uſed in the Future Tenſe after 'ged' *although*; as 'ged bhuail e mi,' *though he ſtrike me*. (*u*)

The *Subjunctive* Mood is uſed in the Preterite, either with or without conjunctions; as 'bhuailinn' *I would ſtrike*. 'nam, mur, nach, &c. buailinn,' *if, unleſs, &c. I ſhould ſtrike*,

In

(*u*) In all *regular* verbs, the difference between the Affirmative and the Negative Moods, though marked but ſlightly and partially in the Preterite Tenſe, (only in the initial form of the 2d Conjugation,) yet is ſtrongly marked in the Future Tenſe. The Fut. Aff. terminates in a feeble vocal ſound. In the Fut. Neg. the voice reſts on an articulation, or is cut ſhort by a forcible aſpiration. Suppoſing theſe Tenſes to be uſed by a ſpeaker in reply to a command or a requeſt; by their very ſtructure, the former expreſſes the ſoftneſs of compliance; and the latter, the abruptneſs of a refuſal. If a command or a requeſt be expreſſed by ſuch verbs as theſe, 'tog ſin, gabh ſin, ith ſin;' the compliant anſwer is expreſſed by 'togaidh, gabhaidh, ithidh;' the refuſal, by 'cha tog, cha ghabh, cha n-ith.' May not this peculiar variety of form in the ſame Tenſe, when denoting affirmation, and when denoting negation, be reckoned among the characteriſtic marks of an original language?

In the Future it is uſed only after the conjunctions 'ma' *if*, 'o' o'n' *ſince*, and the Relative 'a' expreſſed or underſtood; as 'ma bhuaileas mi,' *if I ſhall ſtrike*; 'am fear a bhuaileas mi,' *the man who will ſtrike me*, or *the man whom I ſhall ſtrike*; 'an uair a bhuaileas mi', 'tra bhuaileas mi,' *the time* [*in*] *which I ſhall ſtrike*, i. e. *when I ſhall ſtrike*: 'c'uin [cia ùine] a bhuaileas mi?' *what* [*is*] *the time* [*in*] *which I ſhall ſtrike*? i. e. *when ſhall I ſtrike*?

The *Imperative* Mood expreſſes deſire, whether purpoſe, command, or requeſt; as 'buaileam,' *let me ſtrike*; 'buail-'ibh' *ſtrike ye*.

The Infinitive is, in all reſpects, a noun, denoting the action or energy of the verb, and commonly preceded by a Prepoſition which marks the time of the action; as 'ag 'bualadh' *at ſtriking*, 'am bualadh' *the ſtriking*, *the threſhing*. It aſſumes a regular genitive caſe, 'bualadh' g. f. 'bualaidh;' as 'urlar bualaidh' *a threſhing floor*.—The Infinitive ſometimes loſes the termination, and is regularly declined in its abridged form; thus 'cruinnich' to *aſſemble*, inf. 'cruinn-eachadh' per apocop. 'cruinneach,' g. f. 'cruinnich'; hence 'àite-cruinnich' *a place of meeting*, Acts xix. 29, 31. ſo 'fear-criochnaich' Heb. xii. 2. 'fear-cuidich' Pſal xxx. 10. liv. 4. 'ionad-foluich.' Pſal. xxxii. 7. cxix. 114. (*v*)

There is no Part of the Active Voice that can, ſtrictly ſpeaking, be denominated a Participle. The Infinitive preceded by the Prepoſition 'ag' *at*, correſponds in meaning to the preſent Participle; and preceded by 'iar' *after*, it correſponds to the participle of the paſt time; as 'ag bualadh'

(*v*) The Editor of the Galic Pſalms printed at Glaſgow, 1753, judging, as it would ſeem, that 'cuidich' was too bold a licence for 'cuideachaidh', reſtored the gen. of the full form of the Infinitive; but in order to reduce it to two ſyllables, ſo as to ſuit the verſe, he threw out the middle ſyllable, and wrote 'cuid'idh.'

adh' *at striking*, or *striking*; 'iar bualadh' *after striking* or *struck*. (*w*)

The

(*w*) I have met with perſons of ſuperior knowledge of the Galic who contended that ſuch expreſſions as 'ta mi deanamh' *I am doing*, 'ta e bualadh' *he is ſtriking*, (ſee page 89.) are complete without any Prepoſition underſtood; and that in ſuch ſituations 'deanamh, bualadh' are not infinitives or nouns, but real participles of the Preſent Tenſe. With much deference to ſuch authorities, I ſhall here give the reaſons which appear to me to ſupport the contrary opinion.

1. The form of the ſuppoſed Participle is invariably the ſame with that of the Infinitive.

2. If the words 'deanamh, bualadh' in the phraſes adduced, were real Participles; then in all ſimilar inſtances, it would be not only unneceſſary, but ungrammatical, to introduce the prepoſition 'ag' at all. But this is far from being the caſe. In all verbs beginning with a vowel, the prepoſition 'ag' or its unequivocal repreſentative 'g' is indiſpenſible; as 'ta iad ag iarruidh, ta mi 'g iarruidh.' Shall we ſay then that verbs beginning with a conſonant have a preſent participle, while thoſe which begin with a vowel have none?—But even this plea in behalf of verbs beginning with a conſonant falls to the ground, when it is conſidered that in many phraſes involving a verb of this deſcription, the prepoſition 'ag' ſtands forth to view, and can on no account be ſuppreſſed; as 'ta iad 'g a bhualadh' *they are ſtriking him*, 'ta e 'g ar bualadh' *he is ſtriking us*.—From theſe particulars it may be inferred, that the prepoſition 'ag' muſt always precede the infinitive, in order to complete the phraſe which correſponds to the Engliſh or the Latin pref. participle; and that in thoſe caſes where the prepoſition has been dropped, the omiſſion has been owing to the rapidity or careleſsneſs of colloquial pronunciation.

3. A ſtill ſtronger argument, in ſupport of the ſame concluſion, may be derived from the regimen of the phraſe in queſtion. The infinitive of a tranſitive verb, preceded by any prepoſition, always governs the noun, which is the object of the verbal action, in the genitive. This is an invariable rule of Galic Syntax; thus, 'ta ſinn dol a dh' iarruidh na ſpréidhe' *we are going to ſeek the cattle*; 'ta iad ag iomain na ſpréidhe,' *they are driving the cattle*, 'ta iad iar cuairteachadh na ſpréidhe,' *they have gathered the cattle*. This regimen can be accounted

The *Participle* paſſive is an adjective, denoting the completion of the action or energy expreſſed by the verb; as 'arbhar buailte,' *threshed corn.*

The *Simple Tenſes* which belong to all verbs are the Preterite or Future; beſides which the verb 'Bi' to *be*, and the defective verb 'Is' I *am*, have a Preſent Tenſe. (*x*)

The

accounted for on no other principle, in Galic, than that the governing word is a noun, as the infinitive is confeſſed to be. Now it happens that the ſuppoſed participle has the very ſame regimen, and governs the genitive as uniformly as the ſame word would have done, when the preſence of a prepoſition demonſtrated it to be a noun; ſo 'ta mi bualadh an doruis,' *I am knocking the door*; 'ta thu deanamh an uilc' *you are doing miſchief.*— The inference is, that even in theſe ſituations, the words 'bualadh, deanamh,' tho' accompanied with no prepoſition, are ſtill genuine nouns; and are nothing elſe than the infinitives of their reſpective verbs, with the prepoſition 'ag' underſtood before each of them.

4. The practice in other dialects of the Celtic, and the authority of reſpectable grammarians, afford collateral ſupport to the opinion here defended. Gen. Vallencey, the moſt copious writer on Iriſh grammar, tho' he gives the name of participle to a certain part of the Galic verb, becauſe it correſponds, in ſignification, to a part of the Latin verb which has obtained that name; yet conſtantly exhibits this participle, not as a ſingle word, but a compoſite expreſſion, made up of a prepoſition and that part of the verb which is here called the infinitive. The phraſe is fully and juſtly exhibited, but it is wrong named; for one might as well call the phraſes *inter ambulandum*, *ἐν τῷ περιπατεῖν*, by the name of participles: —Lhuyd, in his Corniſh grammar, informs us with his uſual accuracy, that 'the Infinitive mood, as in the other dialects 'of the Britiſh, ſometimes ſerves as a Subſtantive, as in the 'Latin; and by the help of the particle *a* [the Galic 'ag'] 'before it, it ſupplies the room of the participle of the preſent tenſe, &c.' Archaeol. Brit. page 245, col. 3. This obſervation is ſtrictly applicable to the Galic verb. The infinitive, with the participle 'ag' before it, *ſupplies the room of the preſent Participle.* See further Arch. Brit. p. 303. c. 2.

(*x*) It may appear a ſtrange defect in the Galic verb, that it has no proper Preſent Tenſe. Yet this is manifeſtly the caſe

The *Preſent* expreſſes preſent exiſtence, ſtate, or energy

The *Preterite Affirmative* and *Negative* expreſſes paſt time indefinitely. The *Preterite Subjunctive* correſponds to the Engliſh Tenſes formed by the auxiliaries *would*, *could* &c. In general it denotes that the action or energy of the verb takes place eventually or conditionally. The Pret. Aff. or Neg. is uſed ſometimes in the ſame ſenſe, like the Engliſh, when the Pret. Subj. occurred in the preceding clauſe of a ſentence; as, 'nam biodh tus' an ſo, cha d' fhuair mo bhrathair bàs,' *if thou hadſt been here, my brother had not* [*would not have*] *died;* 'mur bitheamaid air deanamh moille, bha ſinn a nis air pilltinn air ar n-ais,' *if we had not lingered, we had* [*ſhould have*] *now returned.* Gen. xliii. 10.

The *Future* marks future time indefinitely. This Tenſe is uſed in a peculiar ſenſe in Galic, to ſignify that an action or event takes place uniformly, habitually, according to ordinary practice, or the courſe of nature. Thus; 'bleſſed is he that *conſidereth* the poor,' expreſſed according to the Galic idiom, would be, 'bleſſed is he that *will conſider*, &c. 'A wiſe ſon *maketh* a glad father,' in Galic would run 'A wiſe ſon *will make*, &c.' 'Your patient, I am told, is in a bad way; he neither *enjoys* reſt nor *takes* medicine. Nay, his ſituation is worſe than you know of; yeſterday, he became delirious, and is now almoſt unmanageable; he *toſſes* his arms and *endeavours* to beat every one within his reach.' In Galic, '*will enjoy*—*will take*—*will toſs*—*will endeavour*—.' In like manner, a great many Galic Proverbs expreſs a general truth by means of the Future tenſe; e. g. 'bithidh

caſe in the Scottiſh, Welch, and Corniſh dialects, (ſee Arch. Brit. page 246, col. 1. and page 247. col. 1.) to which may be added the Manks. 'Creidim' *I believe*, 'guidheam' *I pray*, with perhaps one or two more Preſent Tenſes, now uſed in Scotland, ſeem to have been imported from Ireland; for their paucity evinces that they belong not to our dialect.—The want of the Preſent Tenſe is a ſtriking point of reſemblance between the Galic and the Hebrew verb.

'bithidh dùil ri fear feachd, ach cha bhi dùil ri fear lic'; 'there *is* hope that a man may return from war, but there 'is no hope that a man may return from the grave'; literally, 'there *will be* hope—there *will be* no hope—.' 'teirgidh gach ni r' a chaitheamh,' 'every thing *wears* out in the uſing'; literally, '—*will wear* out—.' (*y*)

The *Compound Tenſes* mark different modifications of time, which will be eaſily underſtood by analyſing their component parts.

In the *Active Voice*, the compound tenſes of the firſt order denote that the action is going on, but not completed at the time ſpecified by the auxiliary verb, or its adjuncts; as 'ta mi ag bualadh,' *I am at ſtriking*, i. e. *I am ſtriking*; 'bha mi ag bualadh an dé,' *I was ſtriking yeſterday.*

Thoſe of the ſecond order denote that the action is newly completed and paſt, at the time marked by the auxiliary verb: 'ta mi iar bualadh,' *I am after ſtriking*, i. e. *I have ſtruck, Je viens de frapper;* 'Bha mi iar bualadh,' *I was after ſtriking*, i. e. *I had ſtruck.*

In the *Paſſive Voice*, the compound tenſes of the firſt order denote that the action is *finiſhed* at the time marked by the auxiliary verb; 'ta mi buailte,' *I am struck.*

Thoſe of the ſecond order denote that the action is



(*y*) From obſerving the ſame thing happen repeatedly or habitually, it is naturally inferred that it will happen again. When an event is predicted, it is ſuppoſed that the ſpeaker, if no other cauſe of his foreknowledge appears, infers the future happening of the event from its having already happened in many inſtances. Thus the Future Tenſe, which ſimply foretells, conveys to the hearer an intimation that the thing foretold has already taken place frequently or habitually.—In Hebrew, the Future Tenſe is uſed with preciſely the ſame effect. 'In the law of Jehovah he *will* meditate'; i. e. 'he *does* meditate habitually.' Pſal. 1. 2. See alſo Pſal. xlii. 1. Job ix. 11. xxiii. 8, 9. and paſſim.

*newly finiſhed* at the time marked by the auxiliary; (z) 'ta mi iar mo bhualadh,' *I am after my ſtriking*, or *I am after the ſtriking of me*; which has always a paſſive ſignification; that is, it is always underſtood, from this form of expreſſion, that *ſtriking* is the action of ſome agent different from the perſon ſtruck. It is equivalent to *I have been ſtruck, Je viens d' etre frappé.*

A ſet of Compound Tenſes, of a ſtructure ſimilar to theſe laſt, having the prepoſition 'ag,' in place of 'iar,' is ſometimes uſed, and in a paſſive ſenſe, denoting that the action is *going on* at the time marked by the auxiliary; as 'tha 'n tigh 'g a thogail' *the houſe is at its building* i. e. *a-building*; 'bha an crodh 'g an leagadh' *the cows were a-milking*; 'bidh deudaichean 'g an ruſgadh.' Gillies's Collect. p. 82. So in Engliſh, 'the book is a-printing; the deed's a-doing now.' *Doug. Act* I.

It will afford ſatisfaction to the grammatical reader, to ſee how correctly the various modifications of time, as diſtinguiſhed and arranged by Mr Harris, are expreſſed in the Galic verb, by the auxiliaries, 'bi' to *be*, and 'dol' *going*. See *Hermes B.* I. *c.* 7.

| | *Aoriſt of the Preſent.* | |
|---|---|---|
| Τυπτω | I ſtruck, | ——— |
| | *Aoriſt of the Paſt.* | |
| Ετυψα | I ſtruck, | Bhuail mi. |
| | *Aoriſt of the Future.* | |
| Τυψω, | I ſhall ſtrike, | Buailidh mi. |

*Incep-*

(z) Tho' this be the preciſe import of the Compound Tenſes of the ſecond order, yet they are not ſtrictly confined to the point of time ſtated above; but are often uſed to denote paſt time indefinitely. In this way, they ſupply the place of the Compound Tenſes of the firſt order, in thoſe verbs which have no paſſive participle.

*Inceptive Preſent.*

Μελλω τυπτειν, I am going to ſtrike, Ta mi dol a bhualadh.

*Middle or extended Preſent.*

Τυγχανω τυπτων, I am ſtriking, Ta mi ag bualadh.

*Completive Preſent.*

Τετυφα, I have ſtruck, Ta mi iar bualadh.

---

*Inceptive Paſt.*

Εμελλον τυπτειν, I was going to ſtrike, Bha mi dol a bhualadh.

*Middle or extended Paſt.*

Ετυπτον, I was ſtriking, Bha mi ag bualadh.

*Completive Paſt.*

Ετετυφειν, I had ſtruck, Bha mi iar bualadh.

---

*Inceptive Future.*

Μελλησω τυπτειν, I ſhall be going to ſtrike, Bithidh mi dol a bhualadh.

*Middle or extended Future.*

Εσομαι τυπτων, I ſhall be ſtriking, Bithidh mi ag bualadh.

*Completive Future.*

Εσομαι τετυφως, I ſhall have ſtruck, Bithidh mi iar bualadh.

Irregular Verbs of the firſt Conjugation.

## ACTIVE VOICE.

Beir, to *bear.*

| | Preterite. | Future. |
|---|---|---|
| *Affirm.* | Do rug, | Beiridh. |
| *Negat.* | D' rug, | Beir. |
| *Subjunct.* | Bheirinn, | Bheireas. |
| *Imperat.* | Beiream. | *Infin.* Beirſinn, Breith. |

## PASSIVE VOICE.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *Affirm.* | Do rugadh, | Beirear. |
| *Negat.* | D' rugadh, | Beirear. |
| *Subjunct.* | Bheirteadh, | Bheirear. |
| *Imperat.* | Beirthear | |

ACT-

## ACTIVE VOICE.

Cluinn, to *hear*.

| | Preterite | Future |
|---|---|---|
| *Affirm* | Do chuala | Cluinnidh. |
| *Negat.* | Cuala, | Cluinn. |
| *Subjunct.* | Chluinnin, | Chluinneas. |
| *Imperat.* | Cluinneam. | *Infin.* Cluinntinn. |

## PASSIVE VOICE.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *Affirm.* | Do chualadh, | Cluinnear. |
| *Negat.* | Cualadh, | Cluinnear. |
| *Subjunct.* | Chluinnteadh, | Chluinnear. |
| *Imperat.* | Cluinntear | |

## ACTIVE VOICE.

Dean, to *do* or *make*.

| | Preterite. | Future. |
|---|---|---|
| *Affirm.* | Do rinn, | Ni. |
| *Negat.* | D' rinn, | Dean. |
| *Subjunct.* | Dheanainn, | Ni. |
| *Imperat.* | Dheanam. | *Infin.* Deanamh. |

## PASSIVE VOICE.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *Affirm.* | Do rinneadh, | Nithear. |
| *Negat.* | D' rinneadh, | Deanar. |
| *Subjunct.* | Dheantadh, | Nithear. |
| *Imperat.* | Deantar, | *Particip.* Deanta. |

ACT-

## ACTIVE VOICE.

Rach, to *go*.

| | Preterite. | Future. |
|---|---|---|
| *Affirm.* | Do chaidh, | Théid. |
| *Negat.* | Deachaidh, | Téid. (*a*) |
| *Subjunct.* | Rachainn. | Théid. |
| *Imperat.* | Racham, | *Infin.* Dol. |

## ACTIVE VOICE.

Ruig, to *reach*.

| | Preterite. | Future. |
|---|---|---|
| *Affirm.* | Do rainig, | Ruigidh. |
| *Negat.* | D' rainig, | Ruig. |
| *Subjunct.* | Ruiginn, | Ruigeas. |
| *Imperat.* | Ruigeam, | *Infin.* Ruigsinn, Ruigheachd. |

## ACTIVE VOICE.

Tabhair, (*b*) to *give*.

| | Preterite. | Future. |
|---|---|---|
| *Affirm.* | Do thug, | Bheir. |
| *Negat.* | D' thug, | Tabhair. |
| *Subjunct.* | Bheirinn, Tabhairinn, | Bheir. |
| *Imperat.* | Tabhairream, Thugam, | *Infin.* Tabhairt. |

PAS-

(*a*) 'Téid' the Fut. Negat. of 'Rach' to *go*, has been generally written 'd'theid'; from an opinion, it would seem, that the full form of that Tense is 'do théid'. Yet as the particle 'do' is never found prefixed to the Future Negative of any regular verb, it appears more agreeable to the analogy of conjugation to write this tense in its simplest form 'téid'. See Gal. New Test. 1767, and 1796, Matt. xiii. 28. xiv. 15.

(*b*) Throughout the verb 'tabhair,' the syllables *abbair* are often

## PASSIVE VOICE.

Tabhair, to *give*

| | Preterite. | Future |
|---|---|---|
| *Affirm.* | Do thugadh, | Bheirear. |
| *Negat.* | D' thugadh, | Tabhairear. |
| *Subjunct.* | Bheirteadh, Tugtadh, | Bheirear. |
| *Imperat.* | Thugthar. | |

## ACTIVE VOICE.

Thig, to *come.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *Affirm.* | Do thainig, | Thig. |
| *Negat.* | D' thainig, | Tig. (*c*) |
| *Subjunct.* | Thiginn, | Thig. |
| *Imperat.* | Thigeam. | *Infin.* Tighinn, Teachd. |

Irregular Verbs of the second Conjugation.

## ACTIVE VOICE.

Abair to *say.*

| | Preterite. | Future. |
|---|---|---|
| *Affirm.* | Thubhairt, dubhairt, | Their. |
| *Negat.* | Dubhairt, | Abair. |
| *Subjunct.* | Theirinn, Abairinn, | Their. |
| *Imperat.* | Abairearn | *Infin.* Radh. |

PAS-

often contracted into *oir*; as 'toir, toirinn' &c. Acts xviii. 10. Sometimes written 'd'thoir, d'thoirinn'; rather improperly. See the last note (*a*).

(*c*) 'Tig' rather than 'd'thig'. See the last note (*a*).

## PASSIVE VOICE.

Abair, to *say*.

| | Preterite. | Future. |
|---|---|---|
| *Affirm.* | Dubhradh, | Theirear. |
| *Negat.* | Dubhradh, | Abairear. |
| *Subjunct.* | Theirteadh, Abairteadh, | Theirear. |
| *Imperat.* | Abairear. (*d*) | |

## ACTIVE VOICE.

Faic, to *see*.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *Affirm.* | Do chunnaic, | Chi. |
| *Negat.* | Faca, | Faic. |
| *Subjunct.* | Chithinn, Faicinn, | Chi. |
| *Imperat.* | Faiceam. | *Infin.* Faicsinn. |

## PASSIVE VOICE.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *Affirm.* | Do chunnacadh, | Chithear. |
| *Negat.* | Facadh, | Faicear. |
| *Subjunct.* | Chiteadh, Faicteadh, | Chithear. |
| *Imperat.* | Faicthear. | |

## ACTIVE VOICE.

Faigh, to *get*.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *Affirm.* | Fhuair, | Gheibh. |
| *Negat.* | D'fhuair, | Faigh. |
| *Subjunct.* | Gheibhinn, Faighinn, | Gheibh. |
| *Imperat.* | Faigheam, | *Infin.* Faghail, Faotainn. |

PAS-

(*d*) 'Dubhairt, dubhradh,' are contracted for 'do toubhairt,' &c. 'Abairinn, abairam, abairear,' are often contracted into 'abrainn, abram, abrar.'

## PASSIVE VOICE.

Faigh, to *get*.

| | Preterite. | Future. |
|---|---|---|
| *Affirmat.* | Fhuaradh, | Gheibhear. |
| *Negat.* | D' fhuaradh, | Faighear. |
| *Subjunct.* | Gheibhteadh, Faighteadh, | Gheibhear. |
| *Imper.* | Faightear. | |

The verbs 'tabhair, Abair, Faic, Faigh,' have a double Preterite Subjunctive. The latter form of it, which is derived regularly from the Root, is uſed after the ſame particles which are prefixed to the Negative Mood, *viz.* 'ni, 'cha, nach, mur, gu, an, am.'

---

### OF DEFECTIVE VERBS.

The following defective verbs are in common uſe.

'Arſa' *ſaid, quoth*, indeclinable; uſed only in the Pret. Aff. through all the perſons; 'arſa Donull' *quoth Donald.*

'Tiucainn' *come along*, 'tiucainnibh' *come ye along*, uſed only in the 2d perſ. ſing. and plur. of the Imperative.

'Theab mi' I *was near to*, 'I *had almoſt*; uſed through all the Perſons of the Pret. Aff. and Neg. as 'theab iad bhith caillte,' *they had nearly periſhed.*

'Is mi' *I am*, uſed in the Preſ. and Preter. Tenſes, which are declined as follows.

Affir-

*Affirmative Mood.*

| Present. | Preterite. |
|---|---|
| *Sing.* | *Sing.* |
| 1 Is mi, *I am, it is I.* | Bu mhi, *I was, it was I.* |
| 2 Is tu, | Bu tu, |
| 3 Is e, | B' e, |
| *Plur.* | *Plur.* |
| 1 Is sinn, | Bu sinn, |
| 2 Is sibh, | Bu sibh, |
| 3 Is iad, | B' iad. |

*Negative Mood.*

| | *Sing.* | *Sing.* |
|---|---|---|
| ni, cha, nach, &c. | 1 mi, *I am not*, &c. | Bu mhi, *I was not*, &c. |
| | 2 tu, | Bu tu, |
| | 3 e, | B' e, |
| | *Plur.* | *Plur.* |
| | 1 sinn, | Bu sinn, |
| | 2 sibh, | Bu sibh, |
| | 3 iad. | B' iad. |

*Subjunctive Mood.*

| *Sing.* | *Sing.* |
|---|---|
| 1 's mi, *I be, it be I.* | Bu mhi, *I were, it were I.* |
| 2 's tu, | Bu tu, |
| 3 's e, | B' e. |
| *Plur.* | *Plur.* |
| 1 's sinn, | Bu sinn, |
| 2 's sibh, | Bu sibh, |
| 3 's iad. | B' iad. |

The only varieties of form which this Verb admits of, are the two syllables " is" and " bu". Each of these syllables commonly loses the vowel when it comes in apposition with another vowel.

It is remarkable, that in the Pres. Negat. the Verb disappears altogether, and the preceding Particle, " ni,

cha, nach, gur, &c." and the ſubſequent Pronoun, are always underſtood to convey a propoſition, or a queſtion, as unequivocally as though a Verb had been expreſſed; as "cha tu," *thou art not*, "nach e?" *is he not? is it not he?* "am miſe e?" *is it I?* "cha luchd-brathaidh ſinn" *we are not ſpies*, Gen. xlii. 31. *(e.)*

*Of*

*(e)* It may appear an odd peculiarity in the Galic, that in many of the moſt common phraſes, a propoſition or queſtion ſhould thus be expreſſed without the leaſt trace of a Verb. It can hardly be ſaid that the Subſtantive Verb is *underſtood*, for then there would be no impropriety in expreſſing it. But the fact is, that it would be completely contrary to the idiom and uſage of the language, to introduce a Subſtantive Verb in theſe phraſes. It will diminiſh our ſurpriſe at this peculiarity to obſerve, that, in the ancient languages, numerous examples occur of ſentences, or clauſes of ſentences, in which the Subſtantive Verb is omitted, without occaſioning any obſcurity or ambiguity; and this in Proſe as well as in Verſe. Thus in Hebrew; Gen. xlii. 11, 13, 14. "We [are] all one man's ſons—we [are] true men—thy ſervants [are] twelve brethren—the youngeſt [is] with his father—ye [are] ſpies—&c."

——— ἐπεὶ πεπίεσθαι ἄμεινον. *Iliad* A. 274.
——— κακὰ κερδέα ἴσ' ἄτῃσι. *Heſ.* E. *καὶ* H. *ά.*
——— ἐγὼ δὲ τὶς ἔ ταχυπειθὴς. *Theoc. Idyl.* 7.
——— et mî genus ab Jove ſummo. *Virg. Æn.* VI. 123.

"Omnia ſemper ſuſpecta atque ſollicita; nullus locus amicitiæ." *Cic. de Amic.* 15.

"Fennis mira feritas, foeda paupertas, non arma, non equi, non penates; victui herba, veſtitui pelles, cubile humus. Sola in ſagittis ſpes, &c." *Tacit. de mor. Germ. Cap. ult.* In theſe and the like examples, the Subſtantive Verb might have been expreſſed, if with leſs elegance, yet without grammatical impropriety. What has been frequently done in other languages, ſeems, in Galic, to have been adopted, in certain phraſes, as an invariable mode of ſpeech.

## OF THE RECIPROCATING STATE OF VERBS.

Any tranſitive Verb may be ſo combined with a Pronoun, either Perſonal or Poſſeſſive, that it ſhall denote the agent to be alſo the object of the action. This may be called the *reciprocating ſtate* of the Verb. It is declined as follows.

Buail thu fein, *ſtrike thyſelf.*

### ACTIVE VOICE.

Simple Tenſes.

*Affirmative Mood.*

| Preterite. | Future. |
|---|---|
| *Sing.* | *Sing.* |
| 1 Do bhuail mi mi fein, | Buailidh mi mi fein, |
| *I ſtruck myſelf.* | *I will ſtrike myſelf.* |
| 2 Do bhuail thu thu fein, | Buailidh tu thu fein, |
| 3 Do bhuail ſe e fein. | Buailidh ſe e fein. |
| *Plur.* | *Plur.* |
| 1 Do bhuail ſinn ſinn fein, | Buailidh ſinn ſinn fein, |
| 2 Do bhuail ſibh ſibh fein, | Buailidh ſibh ſibh fein, |
| 3 Do bhuail ſiad iad fein. | Buailidh ſiad iad fein. |

*Negative Mood.*

| | *Sing.* | *Sing.* |
|---|---|---|
| cha, &c. | 1 Do bhuail mi mi fein, *I ſtruck myſelf.* | Bhuail mi mi fein, *I will ſtrike myſelf.* |

*Subjunctive Mood.*

| *Sing.* | *Sing.* |
|---|---|
| 1 Bhuailinn mi fein, | 1 Bhuaileas mi mi fein, |
| *I would ſtrike myſelf.* | *I will ſtrike myſelf.* |

*Imperative*

*Imperative Mood.*

| *Sing.* | *Plur.* |
|---|---|
| 1 Buaileam mi fein, | Buaileamaid ſinn fein, |
| *Let me ſtrike myſelf.* | Buailibh ſibh fein, |
| 2 Buail thu fein, | Buaileadh iad iad fein. |
| 3 Buaileadh e e fein. | |

*Infinitive Mood.*

'g am bhualadh fein, *ſtriking myſelf.*
'g ad bhualadh fein, *ſtriking thyſelf.*
'g a bhualadh fein, *ſtriking himſelf.*
'g ar bualadh fein, *ſtriking ourſelves.*
'g 'ur bualadh fein, *ſtriking yourſelves.*
'g am bualadh fein, *ſtriking themſelves.*
'iar mo bhualadh fein, *after ſtriking myſelf*, &c.
gu mo bhualadh fein, *to ſtrike myſelf*, &c.

Compound Tenſes.

*Affirmative Mood.*

| Preſent. | Preterite. |
|---|---|
| 1. *Comp.* | 1. *Comp.* |
| Ta mi 'g am bhualadh fein, | Bha mi 'g am bhualadh fein, |
| *I am ſtriking myſelf.* | *I was ſtriking myſelf.* |

Future.
1. *Comp.*
Bidh mi 'g am bhualadh fein.
*I will be ſtriking myſelf.*

| Preſent. | Preterite. |
|---|---|
| 2. *Comp.* | 2. *Comp.* |
| Ta mi iar mo, &c. | Bha mi iar mo, &c. |
| *I have ſtruck myſelf.* | *I had ſtruck myſelf.* |

Future

Future.
2. *Comp.*
Bidh mi iar mo, &c.
*I ſhall have ſtruck*, &c.

*Negative Mood.*

| Preſent. | Preterite. |
|---|---|
| 1. *Comp.* | 1. *Comp.* |
| Bheil mi 'g am, &c. | Robh mi 'g am, &c. |
| *I am ſtriking myſelf.* | *I was ſtriking myſelf.* |

Future.
1. *Comp.*
Bi mi 'g am bhualadh fein.
*I ſhall be ſtriking myſelf.*

| Preſent. | Preterite. |
|---|---|
| 2. *Comp.* | 2. *Comp.* |
| Bheil mi iar mo, &c. | Robh mi iar mo, &c. |
| *I have ſtruck myſelf.* | *I had ſtruck myſelf.* |

Future.
2. *Comp.*
Bi mi iar mo, &c.
*I ſhall have ſtruck,*

*Subjunctive Mood.*

| Preterite. | Future. |
|---|---|
| 1. *Comp.* | 1. *Comp.* |
| Bhithinn 'g am, &c. | Bhitheas mi 'g am, &c. |
| *I would be ſtriking*, &c. | *I ſhall be ſtriking*, &c. |
| 2. *Comp.* | 2. *Comp.* |
| Bhithinn iar mo, &c. | Bhitheas mi iar mo, &c. |
| *I would have ſtruck*, &c. | *I ſhall have ſtruck*, &c. |

*Imperative*

| *Imperative Mood.* | *Infinitive Mood.* |
|---|---|
| 1. *Comp.* | Do bhith 'g am bhualadh fein, |
| Bitheam 'g am bhualadh fein, | *To be ſtriking myſelf.* |
| *Let me be ſtriking myſelf.* | Iar bith 'g am bhualadh fein, |
| | *To have been ſtriking myſelf.* |

From the foregoing example it appears, that the Verb, in its reciprocating ſtate, retains its original form throughout its ſeveral Moods, Tenſes, and Perſons. In the *ſimple Tenſes*, the Perſonal Pronoun immediately following the Verb is the Nominative to the Verb. The ſame Pronoun repeated is to be underſtood as in the objective ſtate. The word "fein," correſponding to the Engliſh *ſelf*, accompanies the laſt Pronoun.

In the *compound Tenſes*, the auxiliary Verb, as uſual, is placed firſt; then follows the Perſonal Pronoun as its Nominative; then the Prep. "ag" abridged to 'g in the compound Tenſes of the firſt order, "iar" in thoſe of the ſecond order; after which follows the Poſſeſſive Pronoun, correſponding in Perſon to that which is the Nominative to the Verb: and laſtly the Infinitive, which is the Noun to the Poſſeſſive Pronoun. "Mo" and "do" are here changed, by Metatheſis and the ſubſtitution of one broad vowel for another, into "am" and "ad." "Ta mi 'g am bhualadh fein," rendered literally, is, *I am at my own ſtriking*, i. e. *I am at the ſtriking of myſelf*, equivalent to, *I am ſtriking myſelf.* The reciprocal "fein" is ſometimes omitted in the compound Tenſes; but is generally retained in the 3d Perſons, to prevent their being miſtaken for the ſame Perſons when uſed without reciprocation: "ta e' 'g a bhualadh," *he is ſtriking him;* "ta e 'g a bhualadh fein," *he is ſtriking himſelf.*

Of

## OF THE IMPERSONAL USE OF VERBS.

Intranſitive Verbs, though they do not regularly admit of a Paſſive Voice, yet are uſed *imperſonally* in the 3d Pers. Sing. of the Paſſive Tenſes. This imperſonal uſe of the Paſſive of intranſitive Verbs is founded on the ſame principle with the Latin Imperſonals *concurritur*, *pugnatum eſt*, &c. which are equivalent to *concurſus fit*, *pugna facta eſt*. So in Galic, " gluaisfear leam," *I will move*, Pſal. cxvi. 9. " gluaisfear leo," *they will move*, Pſal. cxix. 3. " ghuileadh leinn," *we did weep*, " flebatur a nobis," Pſal. cxxxvii. 1. *Edit. Edin.* 1787.

To the Claſs of Imperſonals ought to be referred a certain part of the Verb which has not yet been taken notice of. It reſembles in form the Fut. Negat. Paſſive; " buailear, faicear, faighear, &c." In ſignification, it is Active, Preſent, and Affirmative. In the courſe of a narrative, when the ſpeaker wiſhes to enliven his ſtile by repreſenting the occurrences narrated as preſent, and paſſing actually in view; inſtead of the Preterite Tenſes, he adopts the Part of the Verb now deſcribed, employing it in an imperſonal acceptation, without a Nominative to it expreſſed. One or two examples will ſerve to exhibit the uſe and effect of this anomalous Tenſe.—" Shuidh an òg bhean air ſgeir, is a ſùil air an lear. Chunnaic i long a' teachd air barraibh nan tonn. Dh' aithnich i aogas a leannain, is chliſg a cridhe 'n a com. Gun mhoille gun tamh, *buailear* dh' fhios na traighe; agus *faighear* an laoch, 's a dhaoine m' a thimchioll." In Engliſh thus: " The young woman ſat on a rock, and her eye on the ſea. She ſpied a ſhip coming on the tops of the waves. She perceived the likeneſs of her lover, and her heart bounded in her breaſt. Without delay or ſtop, ſhe *haſtens* to the ſhore; and *finds* the hero, with his men around him."—

Again:

Again: " Mar ſin chuir ſinn an oidhche tharuinn. 'S a mhadainn dh' imich ſinn air ar turus. O bha ſinn 'n ar coigrich anns an tìr, *gabhar* ſuas gu mullach an t-ſleibh, *direar* an tulach gu grad, agus *ſeallar* mu 'n cuairt air gach taobh. *Faicear* thall fa 'r comhair ſruth cas ag ruith le gleann cumhann, &c." " Thus we paſſed the night. In the morning we purſued our journey. As we were ſtrangers in the land, we *ſtrike* up to the top of the moor, *aſcend* the hill with ſpeed, and *look* around us on every ſide. We *ſee* over againſt us a rapid ſtream, ruſhing down a narrow valley, &c."

The ſcrupulous chaſteneſs of ſtile maintained in the Galic Verſion of the ſacred Scriptures, eſpecially of the hiſtorical Books, has totally excluded this form of expreſſion. It is, however, univerſally known and acknowledged, as an eſtabliſhed idiom of the Galic, very common in the mouths of thoſe who ſpeak it, and in animated narration almoſt indiſpenſable. *(f.)*

*Of*

*(f.)* The effect of this Tenſe in narration ſeems to be very nearly, if not preciſely, the ſame with that of the Preſent of the Infinitive in Latin; as in theſe paſſages:

" —— miſere diſcedere quaerens,
*Ire* modo ocius; interdum *conſiſtere*; in aurem
*Dicere* neſcio quid puero—." *Hor. Sat.* 1. 8. *v.* 9.

" At Danaum proceres, Agamemnoniaeque phalanges
Ingenti *trepidare* metu; pars *vertere* terga,
Ceu quondam petiêre rates; pars *tollere* vocem."
*Æneid. VI.* 492.

" —— nihil illi *tendere* contra;
Sed *celerare* fugam in ſylvas, et *fidere* nocti."
*Æneid. IX.* 378.

" Tarquinius *fateri* amorem, *orare*, *miſcere* precibus minas, *verſare* in omnes partes muliebrem animum."
*Liv. I.* 58.

## OF AUXILIARY VERBS.

It has been already ſhown how 'bi' to *be*, is uſed as an Auxiliary in the declenſion of all verbs. There are two other verbs which are occaſionally employed in a ſimilar capacity; the one with an Active the other with a Paſſive effect. Theſe are 'dean' to *do* or *make*, and 'rach' to *go*.

The ſimple tenſes of 'dean' combined with the Infinitive of any verb, correſpond to the Engliſh auxiliary *do*, *did*. It ſometimes adds to the emphaſis, but not to the ſenſe. The following are examples of this Auxiliary combined with the Infinitive of an *Intranſitive* verb. 'Rinn e ſeaſamh' *he made ſtanding*, i. e. *he did ſtand*; 'dean ſuidhe' *make ſitting*, i. e. *ſit down*; 'dheanainn gul agus caoidh' *I would make weeping and lamentation*, i. e. *I would weep and lament*. The ſame arrangement takes place when the Auxiliary is combined with the Infinitive of a *Tranſitive* verb, accompanied by a poſſeſſive pronoun; as 'rinn e mo bhualadh' *he made my ſtriking*, i. e. *he made [or cauſed] the ſtriking of me*, or *he did ſtrike me*; 'cha dean mi do mholadh' *I will not make your praiſing*, i. e. *I will not praiſe you*; 'dean do gharadh' *make your warming*, 'dean do gharadh fein' *make your own warming*, i. e. *warm yourſelf*.

The Simple Tenſes of 'rach,' combined with the Infinitive of a tranſitive verb, correſpond to the Paſſive Voice of the verb; as, 'chaidh mo bhualadh' *my ſtriking went*, i. e. *came to paſs*, or *happened*, equivalent to *I was ſtruck*; 'rachadh do mharbhadh,' *your killing would happen*, i. e. *you would be killed*.

In phraſes where either of the auxiliaries 'dean' or 'rach' is combined with a tranſitive verb, as above, the poſſeſſive pronoun may be exchanged for the correſponding perſonal pronoun in the emphatic form, followed by the prepoſition 'do' before the Infinitive. The prepoſition in this caſe is attenuated into 'a', which, before a verb of the ſecond con-

jugation is dropped altogether. Thus, 'rinn e mo bhualadh' *he ſtruck me*, " rinn e mis' a bhualadh" *he struck* ME, 'chaidh mo bhualadh' *I was struck*, ' chaidh mis' a bhualadh' *I was struck*. In like manner, a noun, or a demonſtrative pronoun, may occupy the place of this perſonal pronoun; as 'chaidh an ceannard a mharbhadh, (*g*) agus na daoine chur 'ſan ruaig,' *the leader was killed, and the men put to flight*; 'theid am buachaill' a bhualadh, agus an treud a ſgapadh', *the ſhepherd will be ſmitten, and the ſheep ſcattered*; 'is math a chaidh ſin innſeadh dhuit,' *that was well told you.*

## CHAP. VI. OF ADVERBS.

An Adverb, conſidered as a ſeparate part of ſpeech, is a ſingle indeclinable word, ſignificant of time, place, or any other circumſtance or modification of an action or attribute. The number of ſimple Adverbs in Galic is but ſmall. Adverbial phraſes, made up of two or more words, are ſufficiently numerous. Any adjective may be converted into an adverbial expreſſion, by prefixing to it the prepoſition 'gu' *to*; as fìrinneach' *true*, 'gu fìrinneach' [*correſponding*] *to* [*what is*] *true*, κατα το αληθες, i. e. *truly*. Adverbs of this form need not be enumerated. It may be uſeful, however, to give a liſt of other adverbs and adverbial phraſes, moſt commonly in uſe; ſubjoining, where it can be done, a literal translation of their component parts, and alſo the Engliſh

(*g*) 'An ceannard a mharbhadh' may be conſidered as the nominative to the verb 'chaidh'; and ſo in ſimilar phraſes; much in the ſame way as we find, in Latin, an Infinitive with an accuſative before it, become the nominative to a verb; as, '*hominem* hominis incommodo ſuum *augere* commodum *eſt* contra naturam'. *Cic. de Offic.* III. 5. 'Turpe *eſt eos* qui bene nati ſunt turpiter *vivere*.'

Engliſh expreſſion which correſponds moſt nearly to the ſenſe of the Galic phraſe.

## Adverbs of Time.

An tràth ſo } *this time*, at preſent.
An tràs' }
Niſe, *now*.
An diugh, *the* [*preſent*] *day*, to day. (*b*)
An dé, yeſterday.
An nochd, *the* [*preſent*] *night*, to night.
An reidhr } yeſternight.
An raoir, }
An maireach, *the morrow*, to-morrow.
An ear-thrath, } *the after time*, the day after to-morrow.
An iar-thrath, }
Am bliadhna, this year.
An uiridh, laſt year.
An ceart uair, preſently, immediately.
An ſin, *in that* [*time*] then.
A rìs, } again,
Rithiſt, }
Am feadh, whilſt
O chian, *from far*, of old, of yore, long ago.
A chianamh, lately, a few minutes ago.
Riamh, *ever*.—ſaid of paſt time only.
A choidhche, } ever, for ever.
Choidh, }
Am feaſd, for ever.

Gu

(*b*) So in Hebrew, the article prefixed to the nouns *day*, *night*, imports the preſent day or night. See Exod. xiv. 13.

Gu ſuthainn, *for ever.*
Gu ſiorruidh, *to ever-flowing*, for ever.
Gu bràth, (*i*) } *to the general conflagration*,
Gu la bhràth } for ever.
Gu dìlinn, (*i*) { *to the expiration of time*,
or *till the deluge*, for ever.

} ſaid of future time only.

Fathaſt, }
Fòs, } *yet, ſtill.*

An uair, }
An trath, } *the time*, when.

Aon uair, *one time*, once.
Uair egin, *ſome time.*
Air uairibh, *at times*, ſometimes.

Gu tric, }
Gu minic, } often.

Ainmic, }
Ainmeach, } ſeldom.

C' uine, *what time*, when.

Cia minic, }
Cia tric, } *how often.*

Cia fhada, *how long.*

Rè tamuill, }
Rè ſeal, } *during a while*, for a time.

O cheann tamuill, *from the end of a while*, a while ago.
Do ghnath, [*according*] *to cuſtom*, always.
An comhnuidh, *in continuation*, continually.
Idir, at all.
Roimh laimh, *before hand.*
An deigh laimh, *behind hand*, afterwards.

A

(*i*) Theſe expreſſions are affirmed, not without reaſon, to refer to the ſuppoſed deſtruction of the world by fire, or by water; events which were conſidered as immeaſurably remote. See *Smith's Gal. Antiq. p.* 59, 60. Another explanation has been given of "dìlinn," as being compounded of "dìth," *want, failure*, and "linn," *an age*; qu. *abſumptio ſaeculi.*

A cheana, already, truly.
Air ball, *on* [*the*] *ſpot*, immediately.
Fa dheoigh, } *at* [*the*] *end*, at laſt,
Mu dheireadh, }
Air thoiſeach, *at beginning*, foremoſt.
'San toiſeach, } *in the beginning*, at firſt.
Air tùs, }
Air dheireadh, *at concluſion*, hindmoſt.
A chliſge, quickly, in a trice.
Do la, } by day, (*k*)
A la, }
Dh' oidhche, by night. (*k*)

## Adverbs of Place.

C' àite, *what place*, where.
C' iona' *what place*, whither.
Cia an taobh, *what ſide*, whither.
An ſin, *in that* [*place*], there.
An ſo, *in this* [*place*], here.
An ſud, *in yon* [*place*], yonder.
Far, *where*.—relatively.
Sios, } downwards.
A ſios, }
Suas, } upwards.
A ſuas, }
Shios, below there, below yonder.
Shuas, above there, above yonder.
A nios, *from below*, up hither.
A nuas, *from above*, down hither.
A 'naird, *to the height*, upwards, up.

A

(*k*) Perhaps the proper Prep. in theſe phraſes is "de," not "do," [See the Prepoſitions in the next Chap.] as we find the ſame Prep. ſimilarly applied in other languages; "de nuit," *by night*, John iii. 2. "de nocte." Hor. Epis. I. 2. 32. "de tertia vigilia," Caes. B. G.

A mhàn, *(l)* downwards, down.
A bhos, Bhos, } on this ſide, here below.
Iolar, Ioras, } below there, below yonder.
Uthard, above there, above yonder.
Thall, on the other ſide.
A nall, Nall, } to this ſide.
A null, Null, Nunn, } to the other ſide.
Ann laimh, *in hand*, in cuſtody.
Am fogas, near.
An gar, cloſe to.
Am fad,' *to diſtance*, afar.
Fad as, afar off.
Fad air aſtar, *far on way*, at a diſtance.
Fogus do laimh, near at hand.
Mu 'n cuairt, *by the circuit*, around.
A thaobh, aſide.
A leth taobh, *to one ſide*, aſide.
A mach, A muigh, } without, out.
Aſteach, Aſtigh, } *(m)* within, in.
Le leathad, *by a deſcent*, downwards.
Ri bruthach, *at an aſcent*, upwards.
Leis, *along with it*, down a ſtream, declivity, &c.
Ris, in an expoſed ſtate, bare, uncovered.
Air aghaidh, *on* [*the*] *face*, forwards.

Air

*(l)* Perhaps "am fàn;" from "fàn" or "fànadh," *a deſcent;* See *Lhuyd's Arch. Brit.* Tit. x. in loco.

*(m)* i. e. "anns an teach, anns an tigh," *in the houſe.* So in Hebrew, מבית *within*, Gen. vi. 14.

Air ais, *on* [*the*] *back*, backwards.
Tarſuing, *acroſs*.
Thairis, *over*.
Seachad, *paſt*.
Air thoiſeach, foremoſt.
Air dheireadh, hindmoſt.
An taice, *in leaning*, cloſe, adjoining.
Deas, *(n)* South.
Gu deas, ſouthward.
A deas, *from* [*the*] *ſouth*.
Iar, *(o)* } *Weſt*.
Siar, }
Gus an aird an iar, weſtward.
O 'n iar, *from the weſt*.
Tuath, *North*.
Gu tuath, *northward*.
A tuath, *from* [*the*] *north*.
Ear, }
Oir, } *Eaſt*.
Soir, }
Gus an aird an ear, eaſtward.
O 'n ear, *from the eaſt*.

## Adverbs of Manner.

Mar ſo, *as this*, thus.
Mar ſin, *as that*, in that manner.
Mar ſud, *as yon*, in yon manner.
Cia mar, *as how*, *how*.
Mar an ceudna, *as the ſame*, in like manner.

Air

(*n*) "Deas," applied to the hand, ſignifies the *right hand*. So in Hebrew, ימין ſignifies both the *right hand* and the *South*.

(*o*) "Iar," as a Prepoſition, ſignifies *after* or *behind*. In like manner in Hebrew, אחר ſignifies *after*, or the *Weſt*.

Air achd, } *in a manner.*
Air chor, }
Air chor egin, *in ſome way*, ſomehow.
C' ionnas, *what manner*, how.
C' uime, *for what*, why.
C' arſon, *on account of what*, why, wherefore.
Amhuil, } like as.
Amhludh, }
Mu ſeach, alternately, in turn.
Ni, } *not.*
Cha, Cho, }
Na, } let not,—uſed optatively or imperatively.
Nar, }
Nach, that not, who not, not?
Seadh, it is ſo. (*p*)
Ni h-eadh, it is not ſo. (*p*)
Air leth, apart, ſeparately.
Fa leth, ſeverally, individually.
A leth taobh, *to one ſide*, aſide, privately.
Leth mar leth, half and half.
Ro, } very.
Gle, }
Gu leir, *to completion*, altogether.
Gu buileach, *to effect*, thoroughly, wholly.
Gu leor, *to ſufficiency*, enough.
Gu dearbh, *to conviction*, truly, certainly.
Gu deimhin, *to aſſurance*, aſſuredly, verily.
Gu beachd, *to obſervation*, evidently, clearly.

Gun

(*p*) The probable analyſis of "ſeadh" is "is è," *it is*, pronounced in one ſyllable "'s e." When this ſyllable was uſed as a reſponſive, and not followed by any other word; the voice, reſting on the final ſound, formed a faint articulation. This was repreſented in writing by the gentle aſpirate *dh*; and ſo the word came to be written as we find it. In like manner "ni h-eadh" is probably nothing elſe than a ſubſtitute for "ni h-e" *it is not*.

Gun chàird, *without reſt*, without heſitation.
Gun amharus, *without doubt*, doubtleſs.
Do rireadh, really, actually, indeed.
Araon, } *as one*, together, in concert.
Maraon, }
Faraon, }
Comhla, (*q*) } together, in company.
Mar chomhla, }
Le chéile, with each other, together.
Cuideachd, together, moreover, alſo.
'N a aonar, alone.
As an aghaidh, *out of the face*, outright.
Am bidheantas, cuſtomarily, habitually.
Uidh air 'n uidhe, *ſtage by ſtage*, gradually.
Air éigin, with difficulty, ſcarcely.
Do dhìth, a-wanting.
Os barr, *on top*, beſides.
Dh' aindeoin, in ſpite.
An naſgaidh, for nothing, gratis.
Theagamh, perhaps.
An' geall, } deſirous, enamoured.
An' deidh, }
An' tòir, *in purſuit*.
Air iunndran, a-miſſing.
Air chuairt, on pilgrimage, ſojourning.
Air fogradh, in exile, in a fugitive ſtate.

## CHAP. VII. OF PREPOSITIONS.

THE Prepoſitions, ſtrictly ſo called, are ſingle words, moſt of them monoſyllables, employed to mark relation. Relation is alſo expreſſed by combinations of words, which often correſpond to ſimple prepoſitions in other languages.



(*q*) Probably " co luath," *equally quick, with equal pace.*

Theſe combinations are, not improperly, ranked among the prepoſitions. The following liſts contain, firſt, the Prepoſitions properly ſo called, which are all ſimple; ſecondly, improper Prepoſitions, which, with one or two exceptions, ſeem all to be made up of a ſimple Prepoſition and a Noun.

Proper Prepoſitions.

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Aig, Ag, *at.* | Gu, Gus, *to.* | Roimh, *before.* |
| Air, *on.* | Gun, *without.* | Tar, Thar, *over, acroſs.* |
| Ann, *in.* | Iar, *after.* | Tre, Troimh, Throimh, *through.* |
| As, A, *out of.* | Le, Leis, *with, by.* | |
| De, *of.* | Mar, *like to.* | |
| Do, *to.* | Mu, *about.* | Seach, *in compariſon with.* |
| Eadar, between. | O, Ua, *from.* | |
| Fuidh, Fo, *under.* | Os, *above.* | |
| Fa, *upon.* | Re, Ri, Ris, *to.* | |

The Prepoſitions "do, gu, re," all ſignify *motion to* an object. The difference between them is this; "do" ſignifies motion towards; "chaidh e do thigh an righ," *he went to the king's houſe*;—"gu" implies that the motion terminates at the object, and not ſooner; "thainig e gu tigh an righ," *he came to the king's houſe*;—"re" denotes contact or application to the object, as conſequent on motion; "chuir e teine re tigh an righ," *he ſet fire to the king's houſe.*

"De" ſo far as I know, is found in no Scottiſh publications. The reaſons which have induced me to aſſign it a place among the prepoſitions will be mentioned in treating of the combination of the Proper Prepoſitions with the Perſonal Pronouns.

The Prepoſition "do" like the verbal particle, and the Poſſeſſive Pronoun of the ſame ſound, loſes the *o* before a vowel, and the conſonant is aſpirated, thus; "dh' Albainn" *to Scotland.* It is alſo preceded ſometimes by the vowel *a* when

when it follows a final conſonant; as "dol a dh' Eirin," *going to Ireland.* This *a* ſeems to be nothing elſe than the vowel of "do" tranſpoſed; juſt as the letters of the pronouns "mo, do," are in certain ſituations tranſpoſed, and become "am, ad." In this ſituation, perhaps it would be adviſable to join the *a*, in writing, to the *dh'* thus, "dol adh' Eirin." This would rid us of one ſuperfluous *a* appearing as a ſeparate inexplicable word. The ſame remarks apply to the prep. "de"; e. g. "armailt mhòr de dhaoinibh agus *a dh'* eachaibh," *a great army of men and of horſes.*—"Do," as has been already obſerved, often loſes the *d* altogether, and is written *a*; as "dol a Dhuneidin," *going to Edinburgh.* When the prepoſition is thus robbed of its articulation, and only a feeble obſcure vowel ſound is left, another corruption very naturally follows, and this vowel, as well as the conſonant, is diſcarded, not only in ſpeaking, but even in writing; as "chaidh e Dhuneidin" *he went to Edinburgh*, "chaidh e thìr eile" *he went to another land*; where the nouns appear in their aſpirated form, without any word to govern them.

The reaſon for admitting "iar" *after*, has been already given in treating of the compound tenſes of verbs in Chap. V.

The manner of combining theſe prepoſitions with nouns will be ſhown in treating of Syntax. The manner of combining them with the perſonal pronouns muſt be explained in this place, becauſe in that connection they appear in a form ſomewhat different from their radical form. A Proper Prepoſition is joined to a Perſonal Pronoun, by incorporating both into one word; commonly with ſome change on the Prepoſition, or on the Pronoun, or on both.

The following are the Prepoſitions which admit of this kind of combination, incorporated with the ſeveral Perſonal Pronouns.

Prep.

| Prep. | Singular. | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| | *1st Perf.* | *2d Perf.* | *3d Perf.* |
| Aig; Ag; *at.* | agam, *at me.* | agad, *at thee.* | m. aige, *at him.* f. aice, *at her.* |
| Ann; | annam. | annad, | m. ann, f. innte, |
| As; | aſam, | aſad, | m. as, f. aiſde, |
| De; | dhiom, | dhiot, | m. dheth, f. dh'i, |
| Do; | dhomh, | dhuit, | m. dha, f. dh'i, |
| Eadar; | | | |
| Fo, Fuidh; | fodham, | fodhad, | m. fodha, f. fuidhpe, |
| Gu; | h-ugam, | h-ugad, | m. h-uige, |
| Le; | leam, | leat, | m. leis, f. leatha, |
| Mu: | umam, | umad, | m. uime, f. uimpe, |
| O, Ua: | uam, | uait, | m. uaith, f. uaipe, |
| Re, Ri; | rium, | riut | m. ris, f. rithe, |
| Roimh; | romham, | romhad, | m. roimhe, f. roimpe, |
| Thar; | tharam, | tharad, | f. thairte, |
| Troimh; | tromham, | tromhad, | m. troimhe, f. troimpe, |

Plural

Plural.

| *1ſt Perſ.* | *2d Perſ.* | *3d Perſ.* |
|---|---|---|
| againn, *at us.* | agaibh, *at you.* | aca, *at them.* |
| annainn, | annaibh, | annta. |
| aſainn, | aſaibh, | aſda. |
| dhinn, | dhibh, | dhiu. |
| dhuinn, | dhuibh, | dhoibh. |
| eadarainn, | eadaraibh, | eatorra. |
| fodhainn, | fodhaibh, | fodhpa. |
| h-ugainn, | h-ugaibh, | h-uca. |
| leinn, | leibh, | leo. |
| umainn, | umaibh, | umpa. |
| uainn, | uaibh, | uapa. |
| ruinn, | ribh, | riu. |
| romhainn, | romhaibh, | rompa. |
| tharuinn, | tharuibh, | tharta. |
| tromhainn, | tromhaibh, | trompa. |

In

In moſt of theſe compound terms, the fragments of the Pronouns which enter into their compoſition, eſpecially thoſe of the firſt and ſecond Perſons, are very conſpicuous. (*r*) Theſe fragments take after them occaſionally the emphatic ſyllables *ſa, ſan, ne*, in the ſame manner as the Perſonal Pronouns themſelves do; as "agamſa" *at ME*, "aigeſan" *at HIM*, "uainne" *from US*.

The two Prepoſitions "de" and "do" have long been confounded together, both being written "do." It can hardly be ſuppoſed that the compoſite words "dhiom, dhiot, &c." would have been diſtinguiſhed from "dhomh, dhuit, &c." by orthography, pronunciation, and ſignification; if the Prepoſitions, as well as the Pronouns, which enter into the compoſition of theſe words, had been originally the ſame. In "dhiom, &c." the initial Conſonant is always followed by a ſmall Vowel. In "dhomh, &c." with one exception, it is followed by a broad Vowel.—Hence it is preſumable that the Prepoſition which is the root of "dhiom, &c." muſt have had a ſmall Vowel after *d*; whereas the root of "dhomh, &c." has a broad vowel after *d*.—"De" is a prepoſition preſerved in Latin, (a language which has many marks of affinity with the Galic,) in the ſame ſenſe which muſt have belonged to the root of "dhiom, &c." in Galic. The Prepoſition in queſtion itſelf occurs in Iriſh, in the name given to a Colony which is ſuppoſed to have ſettled in Ireland, A. M. 2540. called "Tuath de Danann." See *Lh. Arch. Brit. Tit.* x. *voc.* Tuath; alſo *Miſs Brooke's Reliques of Iriſh Poetry, p.* 102.

(*r*) This mode of incorporating the Prepoſitions with the perſonal pronouns will remind the orientaliſt of the Pronominal Affixes, common in Hebrew and other Eaſtern languages. The cloſe reſemblance between the Galic and many of the Aſiatic tongues, in this particular, is of itſelf an almoſt concluſive proof that the Galic bears a much cloſer affinity to the parent ſtock, than any other living European language.

102. Theſe facts afford more than a preſumption that the true root of the Compoſite "dhiom, &c." is "de," and that it ſignifies *of*. I have therefore ventured to ſeparate it from "do," with which it had been confounded, and to aſſign to each its appropriate meaning.

"Dhiom, dhiot, &c." and "dhomh, dhuit, &c." are written with a *plain d* after a Lingual; "diom, domh, &c."

"Eadar" is not incorporated with the pronouns of the ſingular number, but written ſeparately; "eadar mis' agus thuſa," *between me and thee*.

In combining "gu" and "mu" with the pronouns, the letters of the Prepoſitions ſuffer a tranſpoſition, and are written *ug*, *um*. The former of theſe was long written with *ch* prefixed, thus "chugam, &c." The tranſlators of the ſcriptures, obſerving that *ch* neither correſponded to the pronunciation, nor made part of the radical Prepoſition, exchanged it for *th*, and wrote "thugam." The *th*, being no more than a ſimple aſpiration, correſponds indeed to the common mode of pronouncing the word. Yet it may well be queſtioned whether the *t*, even though aſpirated, ought to have a place, if *g* be the only radical conſonant belonging to the Prepoſition. The component parts of the word might be exhibited with leſs diſguiſe, and the common pronunciation, (whether correct or not,) alſo repreſented, by retaining the *h* alone, and connecting it with the Prepoſition by a hyphen, as when written before a Noun; thus "h-ugam, h-ugaibh, &c."

### Improper Prepoſitions.

Air cheann, *at* [*the*] *end*, againſt a certain time.
Air feadh, throughout.
Air muin, *on the back*, mounted on.
Air ſgàth, for the ſake, on pretence.

Air

Air ſon, on account.
Air tòir, in purſuit.
Air beulaobh, *on the fore ſide*, before.
Air culaobh, *on the back ſide*, behind.
Am fochair, *in preſence*.
Am meaſg, *in the mixture*, amidſt, among.
An aghaidh, *in the face*, againſt, in oppoſition.
An ceann, *in the end*, at the expiration.
An comhail, } in meeting, to meet.
An coinnimh, }
An cois, *at the foot*, near to, hard by.
An dàil, *in the rencounter*, face to face.
An diaigh, } probably for an deireadh. } in the end, after.
An deigh, }
An deaghaidh, }
An déis, }
Am fianuis, } in preſence.
An lathair, }
An lorg, *in the track*, in conſequence.
As eugais, } *in want*, without.
As eaſbhuidh, }
As leth, in behalf, for the ſake.
A los, in order to, with the intention of.
Do bhrigh, a bhrigh, *by virtue*, becauſe.
Do chòir, a chòir, *to the preſence*, near, implying motion.
Do chum, a chum, (*s*) to, towards, in order to.
Do dhìth, a dhìth, } for want.
Dh' eaſbhuidh, }
Dh' fhios, *to the knowledge*, to.
Dh' ionnſuidh, *to the approach*, or *onſet*, toward.
Do réir, a réir, according to.
Do thaobh, a thaobh, *on the ſide*, with reſpect, concerning.
Fa chùis, by reaſon, becauſe.

Fa

(*s*) In many places, this Prep. is pronounced "hun."

Fa chomhair, oppoſite.
Mu choinnimh, oppoſite, over againſt.
Mu thimchioll, timchioll, *by the circuit*, around.
O bharr, bharr, *from the top*, off.
Os ceann, *on the top*, above, atop.
Ré, *duration*, during.
Trid, through, by means.

It is evident, from inſpection, that almoſt all theſe Improper Prepoſitions are compounded; and comprehend, as one of their component parts, a Noun, which is preceded by a ſimple or Proper Prepoſition; like the Engliſh, *on account*, *with reſpect*, &c. The words "ceann, aghaidh, lorg, &c." are known to be real Nouns, becauſe they are employed in that capacity in other connections, as well as in the phraſes here enumerated. The caſe is not ſo clear with regard to "ſon, cùm or cun, réir," which occur only in the above phraſes; but it is probable that theſe are nouns likewiſe, no leſs than "barr, taobh, &c." and that, when combined with ſimple Prepoſitions, they conſtitute phraſes of preciſely the ſame ſtructure with the reſt of the foregoing liſt. (*t*)—"Comhair" is probably "comh-aire" *mutual attention*.—"Dàil" and "còir," in the ſenſe of proximity, are found in their compounds "comhdhail" and "fochair" [fa chòir.]—"Tòir," in like manner, in its derivative "tòireachd," *the act of purſuing*.—"Dh' fhios," *to the knowledge*, muſt have been originally applied to perſons only. So it is uſed in many Galic ſongs: "beir mo ſhoiridh le dùrachd dh' fhios na cailinn, &c." *bear my good wiſhes with cordiality to the knowledge of the maid*, &c. i. e. *make my affectionate regards known*, &c. This appropriate

R

(*t*) On conſulting O'Brien's Ir. Dict. we find "ſon" tranſlated *profit*, *advantage*, "cum" *a fight*, *combat*, "réir" *will*, *deſire*. From theſe ſignifications, the common meaning of "air ſon, do chum, do réir," may perhaps be derived without much violence.

propriate meaning and uſe of the phraſe came by degrees to be overlooked; and it was employed, promiſcuoſly with "do chum" and "dh' ionnſuidh" to ſignify *unto* in a more general ſenſe. If this analyſis of the expreſſion be juſt, then "ghios" (*u*) muſt be deemed only a different, and a corrupt manner of writing "dh' fhios."

In the improper prepoſition "os ceann," the noun has almoſt always been written "cionn." Yet in all other ſituations, the ſame noun is uniformly written "ceann." Whence has ariſen this diverſity in the orthography of a ſimple monoſyllable? And is it maintained on juſt grounds?—It muſt have proceeded either from a perſuaſion that there are two diſtinct nouns ſignifying *top*, one of which is to be written "ceann," and the other "cionn;" (*v*) or from an opinion that, granting the two words to be the ſame individual noun, yet it is proper to diſtinguiſh its meaning when uſed in the capacity of a prepoſition, from its meaning in other ſituations, by ſpelling it in different ways. I know of no good argument in ſupport of the former of theſe two opinions; nor has it probably been ever maintained. The latter opinion, which ſeems to be the real one, is founded on a principle ſubverſive of the analogy and ſtability of written language, namely that the various ſignifications of the ſame word are to be diſtinguiſhed in writing, by changing its letters, the conſtituent elements of the word. The variation in queſtion, inſtead of ſerving to point out the meaning of a word or phraſe in one place, from its known meaning in another connection, tends

(*u*) See Galic Poems publiſhed by Dr Smith, pp. 8, 9, 170, 291.

(*v*) There is in Galic a Noun "cion" or "cionn," ſignifying *cauſe;* which occurs in the expreſſions "a chionn gu," *becauſe that*, "cion-fàth," *a reaſon* or *ground*. But this word is entirely different from "ceann," *end* or *top*.

tends directly to disguise it; and to mislead the judgement of the reader into a belief, that the words, which are thus presented to him under different forms, are themselves radically and essentially different. If the same word has been employed to denote several things somewhat different from each other; that does by no means appear a sufficient reason why the writers of the language should make as many words of one. (*w*)

## OF INSEPARABLE PREPOSITIONS.

The following initial syllables, used only in composition, are prefixed to nouns, adjectives, or verbs, to modify or alter their signification.

An,

(*w*) Some confusion has been introduced into the Grammar of the Latin language, by imposing different grammatical names on words, according to the connection in which they stood, while they retained their form and their signification unchanged; as in calling "quod" at one time a Relative Pronoun, at another time a Conjunction; "post" in one situation a Preposition, in another, an Adverb. An expedient was thought requisite for distinguishing, in such instances, the one part of speech from the other. Accordingly an accent, or some such mark was, in writing or printing, placed over the last vowel of the word, when employed in what was reckoned its secondary use; while, in its primary use, it was written without any distinguishing mark. So the conjunction "quod" was distinguished from the relative "quòd;" and the adverb "pòst" from the preposition "post." The distinction was erroneous; but the expedient employed to mark it was, at least, harmless. The word was left unaltered and undisguised; and thus succeeding Grammarians had it the more in their power to prove that the relative "quod" and the conjunction "quòd" are, and have ever been, in reality, one and the same part of speech. It would have been justly thought a bold and unwarrantable step, had the older Grammarians gone so far as to alter the letters of the word, in order to mark a distinction of their own creation.

An, (*x*)
Di,
Ao, ea, eu, eas,
Mi,
Neo,

} privative syllables signifying *not*, or serving to change the signification of the words to which they are prefixed into its contrary; as "focair" *ease*, "anfhocair" *distress*, *uneasiness*; "ciontach" *guilty*, "dichiontach" *innocent*; "treabh" to *cultivate*, "dithreabh" *an uncultivated place*, *a desart*; "dionach" *tight*, *close*, "ao-dionach" *leaky*; "còir" *justice*, "eucoir" *injustice*; "flàn" *whole*, *in health*, "eaflan" *sick*; "caraid" *a friend*, "eas-caraid" *an enemy*; "buidheachas" *gratitude*, mi-bhuidheachas" *ingratitude*; "claon" *awry*, "neo-chlaon" *unbiassed*, *impartial*; "duine" *a man*, "neodhuine" *a worthless unnatural creature*.

An, Ain, intensative, denoting an immoderate degree, or faulty excess; as "tighearnas" *dominion*, "ain-tighearnas" *tyranny*: "tromaich" to *make heavy*, "antromaich" to *make very heavy*, to *aggravate*; "teas" *heat*, "ainteas" *excessive heat*; "miann" *desire*, "ainmhiann" *inordinate desire*, *lust*.

Ais, Ath, *again*, *back*; as "eirigh" *rising*, "aiseirigh" *resurrection*; "beachd" *view*, "ath-bheachd" *retrospect*; "fàs" *growth*, "ath-fhàs" *after-growth*.

Bith, *continually*; as "bithdheanamh" *doing continually*, *busy*; "am bithdheantas" *incessantly*.

Co, Com, Con, Comh, *together*, *equally*, *mutually*; as, "gleacadh" *fighting*, "co-ghleacadh" *fighting together*; "lion" to *fill*, "colion" to *fulfil*, *accomplish*; "ith" to *eat*, "comith" *eating together*; "radh"

(*x*) This syllable assumes various forms. Before a broad vowel or consonant *an*, as "anfhocair;" before a small vowel or consonant *ain*, as "aineolach" *ignorant*, "aindeoin" *unwillingness*; before a Labial *am* or *aim*, as "aimbeartach" *poor*; sometimes with the *m* aspirated, as "aimhleas" *detriment*, *ruin*.

" radh" *ſaying*, " comhradh" *converſation*, *ſpeech*; " trom" *weight*, " cothrom," *equal weight*, *equity*; " aois" *age*, " comhaois" *a co-temporary*.

Im, *about*, *round*, *entire*; as " làn" *full*, " iomlan" *quite complete*; " gaoth" *wind*, " iomghaoth" a *whirl-wind*; " ſlainte" *health*, " iom-ſhlainte" *perfect health*.

So, *eaſily*, *gently*; as, " faicſin" *ſeeing*, " ſo-fhaicſin" *eaſily ſeen*; " ſion" *weather*, " ſoinion [ſo-ſhion]" *calm weather*; " ſgeul" a *tale*, " ſoiſgeul" *a good tale*, *goſpel*.

Do, *with difficulty*, *evil*; as " tuigſin" *underſtanding* " do thuigſin" *difficult to be underſtood*; " doinionn" *ſtormy weather*; " beart" *deed*, *exploit*, " do-bheart," *evil deed*.

## CHAP. VIII. OF CONJUNCTIONS.

UNDER this claſs of words, it is proper to enumerate not only thoſe ſingle Particles which are uſually denominated Conjunctions; but alſo the moſt common phraſes which are uſed as Conjunctions to connect either words or ſentences.

Agus, Is, [rather " us," retaining the laſt ſyllable as the abridgement of " agus"] *and*.

Ach, *but*.

Ma, *if*.

Nan, Nam, *if*.

Mur, *if not*.

Mar, *as*, *like as*.

O, *ſince*, *becauſe*.

Oir, *for*.

Na, *than*.

Sol, Suil, *before that*.

Gu,

Gu, Gur, *that.*
Ged, Giodh, *altho'*. (*y*)

Gidheadh,

(*y*) The conjunction "ged" loſes the *d* when written before an adjective or a perſonal pronoun; as "ge binn do ghuth," *tho' your voice be ſweet*; "ge h-àrd Jehovah," Pſal. cxxxviii. 6.

The tranſlators of the ſcriptures appear to have erred in ſuppoſing "ge" to be the entire Conjunction, and that *d* is the verbal particle "do." This has led them to write "ge d'" or "ge do" in ſituations in which "do" alters the ſenſe from what was intended, or is totally inadmiſſible. "Ge do ghluais mi," Deut. xxix. 19. is given as the tranſlation of *tho' I walk*, i. e. *tho' I ſhall walk*; but in reality it ſignifies *tho' I did walk*, for "do ghluais" is a paſt tenſe. It ought to be "ged ghluais mi." So alſo "ge do ghleidh thu mi," Judg. xiii. 16. *tho' you detain me*, ought rather to be "ged ghleidh thu mi." "Ge do ghlaodhas iad rium," Jer. xi. 11. *tho' they cry to me*, is not agreeable to the Galic idiom. It ought rather to be "ged ghlaodh iad rium," as in Hoſea, xi. 7.—"Ge do dh' fheudainnſe muinghin bhi agam," Phil. iii. 4. *tho' I might have confidence.* Here the verbal particle is repeated unneceſſarily, and ſurely not according to critical preciſion. Let it be written "ged dh' fheudainnſe," and the phraſe is correct.—"Ge do 's eigin domh am bàs fhulang," Mark xiv. 31. *tho' I muſt ſuffer death:* "ge do tha aireamh chloinn Iſrael, &c." Rom. ix. 27. *tho' the number of the children of Iſrael be, &c.* The preſent tenſes "is" and "tha" never take the particle "do" before them. "Ged is eigin, ged tha," is liable to no objection.—At other times, when the "do" appeared indiſputably out of place; the *d* has been diſmiſſed altogether, contrary to the uſual mode of pronunciation; as "ge nach 'eil," Acts xvii. 27. 2 Cor. xii. 11. where the common pronunciation requires "ged nach 'eil." So, "ge d' nach duin' an t-aodach, &c." "ge d' nach biodh ann ach an righ, &c." *M'Intoſh's Gal. Prov.* p. 35, 36. where the *d* is retained even before "nach," becauſe ſuch is the conſtant way of pronouncing the phraſe.

Theſe faulty expreſſions which, without intending to derogate from the high regard due to ſuch reſpectable authorities, I have thus freely ventured to point out, ſeem to have proceeded from miſtaking the conſtituent letters of the conjunction

Gidheadh, *yet*, *nevertheleſs*.
Mus an, Mu'n, *before that*, *leſt*.
A chionn gu, *becauſe that*.
Do bhrigh gu, } *by reaſon that*.
Air ſon gu, }
Air chor as gu, *in manner that*, ſo that.
Air chor as nach, ſo that not.
A chum as gu, in order that.
A chum as nach, that not.
Air eagal gu, } *for fear that*, leſt.
D' eagal gu, }
Ionnas gu, *inſomuch that*, ſo that.
Mur bhiodh gu, *were it not that*.
Ged tha, Ge ta, *tho' it be*, notwithſtanding.
Mar ſud agus, ſo alſo.
Uime ſin, *for that*, therefore.
Bheil fhios, 'l fhios, *is there knowledge*, is it known? an expreſſion of curioſity, or deſire to know.
Gun fhios, *without knowledge*, it being uncertain whether or not, in caſe not.
Ma ſeadh, } *if it be ſo*, if ſo, then,
Ma ta, }
Os barr, *on top*, moreover.
Tuille eile, further.

CHAP.

tion in queſtion. It would appear that *d* was originally a radical letter of the word; that through time it came, like many other conſonants, to be aſpirated; and by degrees became, in ſome ſituations, quieſcent. In Iriſh it is written "giodh." This manner of writing the word is adopted by the tranſlator of Baxter's Call. One of its compounds is always written "gidheadh." In theſe, the *d* is preſerved though in its aſpirated ſtate. In Scotland it is ſtill pronounced, in moſt ſituations, "ged," without aſpiratîng the *d* at all. Theſe circumſtances put together ſeem to prove that final *d* is a radical conſtituent letter of this Conjunction.

## CHAP. IX. OF INTERJECTIONS.

The ſyllables or ſounds, employed as expreſſions of various emotions or ſenſations, are numerous in Galic, but for the moſt part provincial, and arbitrary. Only one or two ſingle vocables, and a few phraſes, require to be noticed under this diviſion.

Och! Ochan! alas!
Ochan nan och! *alas & welladay!*
Fire faire! what a pother!
Mo thruaighe! *my miſery.* } woe's me!
Mo chreachadh! *my deſpoiling.* }
Mo nàire! *my ſhame*, for ſhame! fy!
H-ugad, *at you*, take care of yourſelf, *gardez-vous.*

# ELEMENTS

OF

# GALIC GRAMMAR.

## PART III.

### OF SYNTAX.

SYNTAX treats of the connection of words with each other in a ſentence; and teaches the proper method of expreſſing their connection by the *Collocation* and the *Form* of the words. Galic Syntax may be conveniently enough explained under the common diviſions of Concord and Government.

### CHAP. I. OF CONCORD.

UNDER Concord is to be conſidered the agreement of the Article with its Noun; of an Adjective with its Noun; —of a Pronoun with its Antecedent;—of a Verb with its Nominative;—and of one Noun with another.

## SECTION I.

### OF THE AGREEMENT OF THE ARTICLE WITH A NOUN.

*Collocation.*

The Article is always placed before its Noun, and next it, unleſs when an Adjective intervenes.

*Form.*

The Article agrees with its Noun in Gender, Number, and Caſe. Final *n* is changed into *m* before a plain Labial; as "am baile" *the town*, "am fear" *the man*. It is uſually cut off before an aſpirated Palatal, or Labial, excepting *fh*; as "a' chaora" *the ſheep*, "a' mhuc," *the ſow*," "a' choin," *of the dog*. In the Dat. Sing. initial *a* is cut off after a Prepoſition endining a Vowel; as "do 'n chloich," *to the ſtone*. (z)

A Noun, when immediately preceded by the Article, ſuffers ſome changes in its Initial Form. 1. The Aſpirated is aſſumed by a mas. noun in the gen. and dat. ſingular; by a fem. noun in the nom. and dat. ſingular. 2. The Articulated form is aſſumed by a mas. noun in the nom. ſingular; the nom. and dat. plural; by a fem. noun, in the gen. ſingular; the nom. and dat. plural. Throughout the other ſing. and plur. Caſes, all nouns retain their Primary Form.

In

(z) To avoid, as far as may be, the too frequent uſe of *a* by itſelf, perhaps it would be better always to write the article full, "an" or "am;" and to apply the above rules, about the eliſion of its letters, only to regulate the pronunciation. Iriſh books, and our earlier Scottiſh publications, have the article written almoſt always full, in ſituations where, according to the lateſt mode of Orthography, it is mutilated.

In Nouns beginning with *s* followed by a Vowel or a Liquid, *t* is inſerted between the Article and the Noun in all thoſe Caſes where an initial Labial or Palatal would have been aſpirated. The *s* in that ſituation becomes entirely quieſcent; as "an t-ſùil" *the eye*, "an t-ſaoghail" *of the world*, "leis an t-ſlait," *with the rod.*

The following examples ſhow all the varieties that take place in declining a Noun with the Article.

*Nouns beginning with a Labial or a Palatal.*

Bard, mas. *a Poet.*

| *Sing.* | *Plur.* |
|---|---|
| *N.* am Bard, | na Baird, |
| *G.* a' Bhaird, | nam Bard, |
| *D.* a', 'n Bhard. | na Bardaibh. |

Cluas. fem. *an Ear.*

| *Sing.* | *Plur.* |
|---|---|
| *N.* a' Chluas, | na Cluaſan, |
| *G.* na Cluaiſe, | nan Cluas, |
| *D.* a', 'n Chluais. | na Cluaſaibh. |

*Nouns beginning with f.*

Fleaſgach, m. *a Bachelor.*

| *Sing.* | *Plur.* |
|---|---|
| *N.* am Fleaſgach, | na Fleaſgaich, |
| *G.* an Fhleaſgaich, | nam Fleaſgach, |
| *D.* an, 'n Fhleaſgach. | na Fleaſgaich. |

Fòid, f. *a Turf.*

| *Sing.* | *Plur.* |
|---|---|
| *N.* an Fhòid, | na Fòidean, |
| *G.* na Fòide, | nam Fòid, |
| *D.* an, 'n Fhòid. | na Fòidibh. |

*Nouns*

*Nouns beginning with a Lingual.*

Dorus, m. *a Door.*

| *Sing.* | *Plur.* |
|---|---|
| *N.* an Dorus, | na Dorſan, |
| *G.* an Doruis, | nan Dorſa, |
| *D.* an, 'n Dorus. | na Dorſaibh. |

Teaſach, f. *a Fever,*

| *Sing.* | *Plur.* |
|---|---|
| *N.* an Teaſach, | na Teaſaichean, |
| *G.* na Teaſaich, | nan Teaſach, |
| *D.* an, 'n Teaſaich. | na Teaſaichibh. |

*Nouns beginning with s.*

Sloc, mas. *a Pit.*

| *Sing.* | *Plur.* |
|---|---|
| *N.* an Sloc, | na Sluic, |
| *G.* an t-Sluic, | nan Sloc, |
| *D*an, 'n t-Sloc. | na Slocaibh. |

Sùil, fem. *an Eye.*

| *Sing.* | *Plur.* |
|---|---|
| *N.* an t-Sùil, | na Suilean, |
| *G.* na Sùla, | nan Sùl, |
| *D.* an, 'n t-Sùil. | na Suilibh. |

*Nouns beginning with a Vowel.*

Iaſg, m. *a Fiſh.*

| *Sing* | *Plur.* |
|---|---|
| *N.* an t-Iaſg, | na h-Iaſga, |
| *G.* an Eiſg, | nan Iaſg, |
| *D.* an, 'n Iaſg. | na h-Iaſgaibh. |

Adhare,

Adharc, f. *a Horn.*

| *Sing.* | *Plur.* |
|---|---|
| *N.* an Adharc, | na h-Adhaircean, |
| *G.* na h-Adhairc, | nan Adharc, |
| *D.* an, 'n Adhairc. | na h-Adhaircibh. |

The Initial Form of Adjectives immediately preceded by the Article, follows the ſame rules with the Initial Form of nouns.

## SECTION II.

### OF THE AGREEMENT OF AN ADJECTIVE WITH A NOUN.

*Collocation.*

When an Adjective and the Noun which it qualifies are in the ſame clauſe or member of a ſentence, the Adjective is uſually placed after its Noun; as "ceann liath," *a hoary head*, "duine ro ghlic," *a very wiſe man.* If they be in different clauſes, or if the one be in the ſubject, and the other in the predicate of a propoſition, this rule does not apply; as "is glic an duine ſin," *that is a wiſe man*, "cha truagh leam do chor," *I do not think your caſe unfortunate.*

1. Numerals, whether Cardinal or Ordinal, to which add "iomadh," *many*, "gach," *every*, are placed before their Nouns; as "tri lathan," *three days*, "an treas latha," *the third day*; "iomadh duine," *many a man*, "gach eun g' a nead," *every bird to its neſt.*—Except ſuch inſtances as the following; "Righ Tearlach a h-aon," *King Charles the Firſt*, "Righ Seumas a cuig," *King James the Fifth.*

2. The poſſeſſive pronouns "mo, do, &c." are always placed before their nouns; as "mo lamh," *my hand.*—The interrogatives "co, cia, &c." are placed before their nouns, with the article intervening; as "cia am fear?" *which man?*

3. Some

3. Some Adjectives of one ſyllable are uſually placed before their Nouns; as "deadh dhuine," *a good man*, "droch ghniomh," *a bad action*, "ſeann ſluagh," *old people*. Such Adjectives, placed before their Nouns, often combine with them, ſo as to repreſent one complex idea, rather than two diſtinct ones; and the adjective and noun, in that ſituation, may rather be conſidered as one complex term, than as two diſtinct words, and written accordingly; as "oigfhear," *a young man*, "ògbhean," *a young woman*, "garbhchriochan," *rude regions*. (*a*.)

*Form.*

1. Though a Galic Adjective poſſeſſes a variety of Form, yet its Form is not always determined by the Noun whoſe ſignification it modifies. The Form of the Adjective depends on its Noun, when it immediately follows the Noun, or only with the intervention of an intenſative Particle, "ro, gle, &c." and when both the Noun and the Adjective are in the Subject, or both in the Predicate, or in the ſame clauſe or member of a ſentence. In all other ſituations, the form of the Adjective does in no reſpect depend on

(*a*) So in Engliſh, *Grandfather*, *Highlands*, *ſometimes*; in Latin, *Reſpublica*, *Decemviri*; in Italian, *Primavera*; in French, *Bonheur*, *Malheur*, &c. from being an adjective and a noun, came to be conſidered as a ſingle complex term, or compound word, and to be written accordingly.

A cloſe analogy may be traced between the Galic and the French in the collocation of the Adjective. In both languages, the Adjective is ordinarily placed after its Noun. If it be placed before its Noun, it is by a kind of poetical inverſion; "dorchadas tiugh," *des tenebres epaiſſes*; by inverſion "tiugh dhorchadas," *d' epaiſſes tenebres*: "fear mòr," *un homme grand*; by inverſion, in a metaphorical ſenſe, "mòr fhear," *un grand homme*.—A Numeral Adjective, in both languages, is placed before its noun; as alſo "iomadh," *pluſieurs*; except when joined to a proper name, where the Cardinal is uſed for the Ordinal; "Seumas a Ceithir," *Jacques Quatre*.

on the Noun; or, in other words, the Adjective does not agree with the Noun. (*b*)

To illuſtrate this rule, let the following examples be attentively conſidered: "Is beag orm a' ghaoth fhuar," *I diſlike the cold wind*; "is beag orm fuaim na gaoithe fuaire" *I diſlike the ſound of the cold wind*; "is beag orm ſeaſamh anns a' ghaoith fhuair" *I diſlike ſtanding in the cold wind.* In theſe examples, the Adjective and the Noun are both in the ſame Clauſe or Member of a ſentence, and therefore they muſt agree together.—In the following examples the Adjective and the Noun do not neceſſarily agree together: "Is fuar a' ghaoth a tuath," *cold is the wind from the north*; "is tric leis a ghaoith a tuath bhi fuar," *it is uſual for the wind from the north to be cold.* In theſe examples, the Noun is in the Subject, and the Adjective in the Predicate of the propoſition.

The grammatical diſtinction obſervable in the following examples is agreeable to the ſtricteſt philoſophical propriety. "Rinn mis' an ſcian gheur," *I made the ſharp knife*: here the Adjective agrees with the noun, for it modifies the Noun, diſtinguiſhing that knife from others. "Rinn mis' an ſcian geur," *I made the knife ſharp*, : here the Adjective

(*b*) The ſame ſeems to be the caſe in the Corniſh language. See *Lhuyd's Arch. Brit. p.* 243. *col.* 3.

When an Adjective precedes its Noun, it undergoes no change of termination; ſo "thig an Tighearn a nuas le ard iolaich," *the Lord will deſcend with a great ſhout.* 1 Theſſ. iv. 16. For this reaſon the Adjective "mòr" is improperly written with an *i* in the following ſentence, "ta mi 'g innſeadh dhuibh deadh ſgéil mhòir aoibhneis," *I tell you good tidings of great joy.* Luke ii. 10. It ought to have been "mhòr aoibhneis." In its preſent form, the rules of Syntax require that it be conſidered as connected with the preceding Noun "ſgéil," with which it actually agrees; inſtead of being connected with the ſubſequent Noun "aoibhneis," to which in expreſſing the ſenſe of the original it really belongs.

jective does not agree with the Noun, for it modifies not the Noun but the Verb. It does not characterize the *object* on which the operation is performed; but it combines with the Verb in specifying the *nature of the operation* performed. The expression is equivalent to "gheuraich mi an sgian" *I sharpened the knife.*—So also "mhothaich mi a' ghaoth fhuar," *I felt the cold wind*; but "mhothaich mi a' ghaoth fuar," *I felt the wind cold.* In the former of these examples the Adjective modifies the Noun, and agrees with it; in the latter it does not agree with the Noun, for its use is to modify the Verb, or to specify the nature of the sensation felt.—In like manner, "dh' fhàg iad an obair criochnaichte," *they left the work finished;* "fhuaradh an òigh sìnte, marbh," *the maid was found stretched out dead.* And so of other similar instances.

When an Adjective and Noun are so situated and related, that an agreement takes place between them, then the Adjective agrees with its noun in Gender, Number, and Case. A Noun preceded by the Numeral "da," *two*, though it be in the Singular Number, [See conclusion of Part II. Chap. I.] takes an Adjective in the Plural; as "da iasg bheaga," *two small fishes*, John vi. 9.—The Initial Form of the Adjective depends partly on the Gender of the Noun, partly on its Termination, and partly on its being preceded by the Article. An Adjective beginning with a vowel remains always in its Primary Form, when it agrees with its Noun.

The following examples of an Adjective declined along with its Noun, exhibit the varieties in the Initial Form, as well as in the Termination of the Adjective.

MONO-

MONOSYLLABLES.

Fear mòr, mas. *a great man.*

*Without the Article.*

| *Sing.* | *Plur.* |
|---|---|
| *N.* Fear mòr, | Nir mhòra, |
| *G.* Fir mhòir, | Fheara mòra, |
| *D.* Fear mòr, | Fearaibh mòra, |
| *V.* Fhir mhòir. | Fheara mòra. |

*With the Article.*

| | |
|---|---|
| *N.* Am Fear mòr, | Na Fir mhòra, |
| *G.* An Fhir mhòir, | Nam Fear mòra, |
| *D.* An Fhear mhòr. | Na Fearaibh mòra. |

Slat gheal, fem. *a white rod.*

*Without the Article.*

| | |
|---|---|
| *N.* Slat gheal, | Slatan geala, |
| *G.* Slaite gile, | Shlatan geala, |
| *D.* Slait ghil, | Slataibh geala, |
| *V.* Shlat gheal. | Shlata geala. |

*With the Article.*

| | |
|---|---|
| *N.* An t-Slat gheal, | Na Slatan geala, |
| *G.* Na Slaite gile, | Nan Slata geala, |
| *D.* An t-Slait ghil. | Na Slataibh geala. |

POLYSYLLABLES.

Oglach dìleas, m. *a faithful ſervant.*

*Without the Article.*

| | *Sing.* | *Plur.* |
|---|---|---|
| *N.* | Oglach dileas, | Oglaich dhileas, |
| *G.* | Oglaich dhilis, | Oglach dileas, |
| *D.* | Oglach dileas, | Oglachaibh dileas, |
| *V.* | Oglaich dhilis. | Oglacha dileas. |

*With the Article.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *N.* | An t-Oglach dileas, | Na h-Oglaich dhileas, |
| *G.* | An Oglaich dhilis, | Nan Oglach dileas, |
| *D.* | An Oglach dhileas. | Na h-Oglachaibh dileas. |

Clarſach fhonnmhor, f. *a tuneful harp.*

*Without the Article.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *N.* | Clarſach fhonnmhor, | Clarſaichean fonnmhor, |
| *G.* | Clarſaich fonnmhoir, | Chlarſach fonnmhor, |
| *D.* | Clarſaich fhonnmhoir, | Clarſaichibh fonnmhor, |
| *V.* | Chlarſach fhonnmhor. | Chlarſaiche fonnmhor. |

*With the Article.*

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| *N.* | A' Chlarſach fhonnmhor, | Na Clarſaichean fonnmhor, |
| *G.* | Na Clarſaich fonnmhoir, | Nan Clarſach fonnmhor, |
| *D.* | A', 'n Chlarſaich fhonnoir. | Na Clarſaichibh fonnmhor. |

An Adjective beginning with a Lingual, and preceded by a Noun terminating in a Lingual, retains its primary Form

Form in all the Singular cafes; for the fake, it would feem, of preferving the agreeable found arifing from the coalefcence of the two Linguals; as "nighean donn," *a brown maid*, inftead of "nighean dhonn;" "a' choin duibh," *of the black dog*, inftead of "a' choin dhuibh;" "air a chois deis," *on his right foot*, inftead of "air a chois dheis."

II. A Noun preceded by an Adjective aſſumes the aſpirated Form: as "ard bheann," *a high hill*, "cruaidh dheuchainn," *a hard trial.*

1. A Noun preceded by a Numeral is in the primary Form; as "tri meoir," *three fingers*; to which add "iomadh," *many*, "gach," *every*; as "iomadh fear," *many a man*; "gach craobh," *every tree.*—Except "aon," *one*, "da," *two*; as "aon fhear," *one man*, "da chraoibh," *two trees.*

2. A Noun preceded by any of the following Poſſeſſive Pronouns, "a" *her*, "ar" *our*, "bhur" *your*, "an" *their*, is in the primary form; as "a mathair," *her mother*, "ar brathair," *our brother.* When the Poſſeſſive Pronoun "a" *her*, precedes a Noun or an Adjective beginning with a vowel, *h* is inſerted between them; as "a h-athair," *her father*, "a h-aon mhac," *her only ſon.* The Poſſeſſive Pronouns "ar" *our*, "bhur" *your*, uſually take *n* between them and the following Noun or Adjective beginning with a vowel; as "ar n-athair" *our father*, "bhur n-aran" *your bread.* Perhaps a diſtinction ought to be made, by inſerting *n* only after "ar," and not after "bhur." (*c*) This would ſerve often to diſtinguiſh the one word from the other in ſpeaking, where they are ready to be confounded by "bhur" being pronounced "'ur."

3.

(*c*) Thus "bhur inntinn," *your mind*, Acts, xv. 24.

3. A Noun beginning with a Lingual, preceded by an Adjective ending in *n*, is in the primary Form; as "aon duine" *one man*, "ſeann ſluagh" *old people*.

## SECTION III.

### OF THE AGREEMENT OF A PRONOUN WITH ITS ANTECEDENT.

The Perſonal and Poſſeſſive Pronouns follow the *Number* of their Antecedents, i. e. of the Nouns which they repreſent. Thoſe of the 3d Perſ. Sing. follow alſo the Gender of their Antecedents; as "ſheas a' bhean aig *a* chofaibh, agus thòiſich *i* air *am* fliuchadh leis *a* deuraibh, agus thiormaich *i iad* le gruaig *a* cinn." *The woman ſtood at his feet, and ſhe began to wet them with her tears, and ſhe wiped them with the hair of her head*, Luke vii. 38. They follow, however, not the Gender of the Antecedent, but the ſex of the creature ſignified by the Antecedent, in thoſe words in which Sex and Gender diſagree; as "an gobhlan-gaoithe mar an ceudn' do ſholair nead dh'i fein, *the ſwallow, too, hath provided a neſt for herſelf*, Pſal. lxxxiv. 3. "Gobhlan-gaoithe," *a ſwallow*, is a maſc. Noun, as appears by the maſc. Article; but as it is the dam that is ſpoken of, the reference is made by the Perſonal Pronoun of the fem. gender.—"Ta gliocas air a fireanachadh leis a cloinn," *Wiſdom is juſtified by her children*; Matt. xi. 19. "Gliocas" is a maſc. noun; but as Wiſdom is here perſonified as a female, the regimen of the Poſſeſſive Pronoun is adapted to that idea. *(d)* See alſo Prov. ix. 1—3.

If

(*d*) This, however, does not happen invariably. Where the *Sex*, though ſpecified, is overlooked as of ſmall importance, the Perſonal or Poſſeſſive Pronouns follow the *Gender* of the Antecedent. See 2 Sam. xii. 3.

If the Antecedent be a ſentence, or clauſe of a ſentence, the Pronoun is of the 3d Perſ. Sing. maſculine; as "dh' ith na bà caola ſuas na bà reamhra, agus cha n-aithnichteadh orra *e*," *the lean cattle ate up the fat cattle, and it could not be known by them.*

If the Antecedent be a collective Noun, the Pronoun is of the 3d Perſ. Plur. as "thoir àithne do 'n t-ſluagh, d' eagal gu m bris *iad* aſteach, *charge the people leſt* they *break in.*" Exod. xix. 21.

An Interrogative combined with a Perſonal Pronoun, aſks a queſtion without the intervention of the Subſtantive verb; as "co miſe?" *who* [*am*] *I?* "co iad na daoine ſin?" *who* [*are*] *thoſe men?* "cia i a' cheud àithne? *which* [*is*] *the firſt commandment?* In interrogations of this form, the noun is ſometimes preceded by the Perſonal Pronoun, and ſometimes not; as "co e am fear? *who* [*is*] *the man?* "co am fear?" *what man?* "Co am fear?" is evidently an incomplete ſentence, like *what man?* in Engliſh. The ellipſis may be ſupplied thus; "co e am fear a ta thu ciallachadh?" *who is the man whom you mean?* This example may be abridged into another common interrogation, in which the Interrogative is immediately followed by the Relative; as "co a ta thu ciallachadh? *who* [*is he*] *whom you mean?* "ciod a ta thu faicinn? *what* [*is it*] *that you ſee?*

In an interrogative ſentence including a Perſonal Pronoun and a Noun, as "co e am fear ſin?" if the Noun be reſtricted in its ſignification by ſome other words connected with it, ſuch as the Article, an Adjective, another Noun in the Genitive, or a relative clauſe; then the Pronoun uſually follows the Gender of the Noun, or the Sex of the object ſignified by the Noun, if the Gender does not correſpond to it; as "co *e* am fear a theid aſuas?" *who is the man that ſhall aſcend?* "co *i* am boirionnach ſin?" *who is that woman?* "cia *i* a' cheud àithne?" *which is the firſt command?*—If the Noun be not ſo reſtricted, the Pronoun is

of

of the maſculine gender; as "ciod e uchdmhacachd ?" *what is adoption* ? "ciod e urnuigh ?" *what is prayer* ? (*e*)

(*e*) I am aware of the ſingularity of aſſerting the grammatical propriety of ſuch expreſſiuns as "ciod e Uchdmhacachd ? ciod e Urnuigh ?" as the nouns "uchdmhacachd, urnuigh" are known to be of the feminine Gender; and as this aſſertion ſtands oppoſed to the reſpectable authority of the Editor of the Aſſembly's Catechiſm in Galic, Edin. 1792, where we read, "Ciod i urnuigh ? &c." The following defence of it is offered to the attentive reader.

In every queſtion, the words which convey the interrogation muſt refer to ſome higher genus or ſpecies than the words which expreſs the ſubject of the query. It is in the choice of the ſpeaker to make that reference to any genus or ſpecies he pleaſes. If I aſk "Who was Alexander ?" the Interrogative *who* refers to ſpecies *man*, of which *Alexander*, the ſubject of the query, is underſtood to have been an individual. The queſtion is equivalent to "What man was Alexander ?"—If I aſk "What is Man ?" the Interrogative *what* refers to the genus of Exiſtence or Being, of which Man is conſidered as a ſubordinate genus or ſpecies. The queſtion is the ſame with "What Being is Man ?"—I may alſo aſk "What was Alexander ?" Here the Interrogative *what* refers to ſome genus or ſpecies, of which Alexander is conceived to have been an individual, tho' the particular genus, intended by the queriſt is left to be gathered from the tenor of the preceding diſcourſe. It would be improper however to ſay "Who is Man ?" as the Interrogative refers to no higher genus than that expreſſed by the word *Man*. It is the ſame as if one ſhould aſk "What man is Man?"

In the queſtion "What is Prayer ?" the object of the queriſt is to learn the meaning of the term *Prayer*. The Interrogative *what* refers to the genus of Exiſtence, as in the queſtion "What is Man ?" not to the word *Prayer*, which is the ſubject of the query. It is equivalent to "What is [that thing which is named] Prayer ? In thoſe languages where a variety of gender is prevalent, this reference of the Interrogative is more conſpicuously marked. A Latin writer would ſay "*Quid* eſt Oratio ?"* A Frenchman, "Qu' eſt-*ce* que

* See a ſhort Latin Catechiſm at the end of Mr Ruddiman's Latin Rudiments, where many ſimilar expreſſions occur; as "Quid eſt fides ? Quid eſt Lex ? Quid eſt Baptiſmus ? Quid Sacramenta ? &c.

## SECTION IV.

### OF THE AGREEMENT OF A VERB WITH ITS NOMINATIVE.

As the verb has no variation of *form* corresponding to the Perſon or Number of its Nominative, the connection between a Verb and its Nominative can be marked only by its *collocation*. Little variety therefore is allowed in this reſpect.

que la Priere ?" Theſe queſtions, in a complete form, would run thus; "Quid eſt [id quod dicitur] Oratio ?" "Qu' eſt-ce que [l'on appelle] la Priere ?" On the ſame principle, and in the ſame ſenſe, a Galic writer muſt ſay, "Ciod e urnuigh ?" the Interrogative "Ciod e" referring not to "urnuigh" but to ſome higher genus. The expreſſion, when completed, is "Ciode [ſin de 'n goirear] urnuigh ?"

Is there then no caſe in which the Interrogative may follow the gender of the ſubject ?—If the ſubject of the query be expreſſed, as it often is, by *a general term, limited in its ſignification* by a noun, adjective, relative clauſe, &c.; the reference of the Interrogative is often, though not always nor neceſſarily, made to *that term* in its general acceptation, and conſequently muſt follow the gender of that term. Suppoſe the queſtion to be "What is the Lord's Prayer?" Here the ſubject of the query is not *Prayer*, but an individual of that ſpecies, denoted by the term *prayer* limited in its ſignification by another noun. The Interrogative *what* may refer, as in the former examples, to the genus of Exiſtence; or it may refer to the ſpecies *Prayer*, of which the ſubject of the query is an individual. That is, I may be underſtood to aſk either "What is that *thing* which is called the Lord's Prayer ?" or "What is that prayer which is called the Lord's Prayer ?" A Latin writer would ſay, in the former ſenſe, "Quid eſt Oratio Dominica ?*" in the latter ſenſe, "Quaenam eſt Oratio Dominica ?" The former of theſe expreſſions is reſolvable into "Quid eſt [id quod dicitur] Oratio Dominica ?" the latter into "Quaenam [oratio] eſt Oratio Dominica ?"—The ſame diverſity of expreſſion would be uſed in French; "Qu' eſt-ce que l'Oraiſon Dominicale ?" and "Qu-elle eſt l'Oraiſon Dominicale ?" the former reſolvable into "Qu' eſt-ce que [l'on appelle] l'Oraiſon Dominicale ?" the latter

* So Ruddiman, "Quid eſt Sacra Coena ?"

reſpect. The Nominative, whether Noun or Pronoun, is ordinarily placed after the Verb; as "ta mi" *I am*, "rugadh duine-cloinne" *a man-child is born*. (*f*) The Article or

latter into "Quelle oraiſon eſt l'Oraiſon Dominicale?—So alſo in Galic, "Ciod e Urnuigh an Tighearna?" equivalent to "Ciod e [ſin de 'n goirear] Urnuigh an Tighearna?" or, which will occur oftener, "Ciod i Urnuigh an Tighearna?" equivalent to "Ciod i [an urnuigh ſin de'n goirear] Urnuigh an Tighearna?"

(*f*) The ſame arrangement obtains pretty uniformly in Hebrew, and ſeems the natural and ordinary collocation of the Verb and its Noun in that language. When the Noun in Hebrew is placed before the Verb, it will generally be found that the Noun does not immediately connect with the Verb as the Nominative to it, but rather ſtands in an abſolute ſtate; and that it is brought forward in that ſtate, by itſelf, to excite attention, and denotes ſome kind of emphaſis, or oppoſition to another Noun. Take the following examples for illuſtration. Gen. I. 1, 2. "In the beginning God created [ברא אלהים in the natural order] the Heaven and the Earth." והארץ היתה; not "and the Earth was, &c. but "and with reſpect to the Earth, it was without form, &c." Thus expreſſed in Galic; "agus an talamh, bha e gun dealbh &c.—Gen. xviii. 33. "And the Lord went his way [וילך יהוה in the natural order] as ſoon as he had left communing with Abraham; ואברהם שב, not ſimply "and Abraham returned, &c." but "and Abraham—he too returned to his place." In Galic, "agus Abraham, phill eſan g' a aite fein." See alſo Num. xxiv. 25.—Gen. iii. 12. "And the man ſaid, the woman whom thou gaveſt to be with me, היא נתנה לי *ſhe* it was that gave me of the tree, and I did eat."—Gen. iii. 13. "And the woman ſaid, הנחש השיאני not merely "the Serpent beguiled me," but "*the Serpent* was the cauſe; it beguiled me and I did eat."—Exod. xiv. 14. "*Jehovah*—he will fight for you; but as for *you*, ye ſhall hold your peace." Without multiplying examples, I ſhall only obſerve, that it muſt be difficult for the Engliſh reader to conceive that the Noun denoting the ſubject of a propoſition, when placed after its Verb, ſhould be in the natural order; and when placed before its Verb ſhould be in an inverted order of the words. To a perſon well acquainted with the Galic, this idiom is familiar;

an Adjective, is frequently placed between the Verb and its Nominative; as "thainig an uair" *the hour is come*; aithrisear iomadh droch sgeul" *many an evil tale will be told.* Sometimes, but more rarely, circumstances are expressed between the Verb and its Nominative; as "rugadh dhuinne, an diugh, ann am baile Dhaibhi, an Slanuighear," *there is born to us, this day, in David's town, the Saviour.* The word denoting the object of the verbal action, can never, even in poetry, be placed between the Verb and its Nominative, without altering the sense. Hence the arrangement in the following passages is incorrect. "Ghabh domblas agus fiongeur iad" *they took gall and vinegar.* Buchan. Gal. Poems. Edin. 1767. p. 14. The collocation should have been "ghabh iad domblas, &c." "Do chual e 'n cruinne-cé" *the world heard it.* id. p. 15. ought to have been "do chual an cruinne-cé e." So also "do ghabh truaighe Iosa dhoibh" *Jesus took pity on them.* Matt. xx. 34. Irish ver. It ought to have been "do ghabh Iosa truaighe, &c."

The Relatives "a," *who,* "nach," *who not,* are always put before the verb; as, "am fear a thuit," *the man who fell*; "am fear nach dean beud," *the man who will not commit a fault.*

In poetry, or poetical stile, where inversion is allowed, the Nominative is sometimes placed before the Verb; as "doimhneachd na talmhain ta 'n a laimh," *in his hand is the depth of the earth,* Psal. xcv. 4.

"Oigh cha tig le clàr 'n an comhdhail,"
*No virgin with harp will come to meet them.*
Smith's Ant. Gal. Poems, p. 285.

U "Gach

miliar; and therefore it is the easier for him to apprehend the effect of such an arrangement in any other language. For want of attending to this peculiarity in the structure of the Hebrew, much of that force and emphasis, which in other languages

" Gach doire, gach coire, 's gach eas,
Bheir a' m' chuimhne cneas mo Ghraidh."

*Each grove, each dell, and each water-fall, will bring to my remembrance the form of my love.* id. p. 30. This inverſion is never admitted into plain diſcourſe or unimpaſſioned narrative.

In thoſe Perſons of the Verb in which the terminations ſupply the place of the Perſonal Pronouns, no Nominative is expreſſed along with the Verb. In all the other Perſons of the Verb, a Noun or a Pronoun is commonly expreſſed as its Nominative. In ſentences of a poetical ſtructure, the Nominative is ſometimes, though rarely, omitted; as "am fear nach gabh 'nuair gheibh, cha 'n fhaigh 'nuair 's aill," *the man who will not take when* [*he*] *can get, will not get when* [*he*] *wiſhes.*

" A Gharna, cuim' a ſheas ? a Ghuill, cuim' a thuit ? *Garno, why ſtoodſt ? Gaul, why didſt fall ?*

Smith's Ant. Gal. Poems, p. 153.

The Infinitive often takes before it the Nominative of the Agent; in which caſe the Prepoſition "do" is either expreſſed or underſtood before the Infinitive; as " feuch, cia meud a' mhaith, braithre do bhi 'n an comhnuidh ann ſith !" *behold, how great a good it is, that brethren dwell in peace !* Pſal. cxxxiii. 1. " Is e mi dh' fhantuinn 's an fheoil, a 's feumaile dhuibhſe," *my abiding in the fleſh is more needful for you,* Phil. i. 24. The Prepoſition " do," being ſoftened as uſual into " a," readily diſappears after a Vowel; as " air ſon mi bhi arìs a làthair maille ribh," *by my being again preſent with you,* Phil. i. 26. *(g)*

SECT.

languages would be expreſſed by various particles, but in Hebrew depend on the collocation alone, muſt paſs unobſerved and unfelt.

(*g*) This conſtruction reſembles that of the Latin Infinitive preceded by the Accuſative of the Agent.

Mene

## SECTION V.

### OF THE AGREEMENT OF ONE NOUN WITH ANOTHER.

When in the ſame ſentence, two or more Nouns, applied as names to the ſame object, ſtand in the ſame grammatical relation to other words; it ſhould naturally be expected that their Form, in ſo far as it depends on that relation, ſhould be the ſame; in other words, that Nouns denoting the ſame object, and related alike to the governing word, ſhould agree in Caſe. This accordingly happens in Greek and Latin. In Galic, where a variety of form gives room for the application of the ſame rule, it has been followed in ſome inſtances; as "Doncha mac Chailain mhic Dhonuil," *Duncan the ſon of Colin the ſon of Donald*; where the words "Chailain" and "mhic," denoting the ſame perſon, and being alike related to the preceding Noun "mac," are on that account both in the ſame Caſe. It muſt be acknowledged, however, that this rule, obvious and natural as it is, has not been uniformly obſerved by the ſpeakers of Galic. For example; inſtead of "mac Joſeiph an t-ſaoir," *the ſon of Joſeph the carpenter*, many would more readily ſay "mac Joſeiph an ſaor:" inſtead of "thuit e le laimh Oſcair an laoich chruadal aic," *he fell by the hand of Oſcar the bold hero*, it would rather be ſaid "thuit e le laimh Oſcair an laoch cruadalach." The latter of theſe two modes of expreſſion may perhaps be defended on the ground of its being elliptical; and the ellipſis may be ſupplied thus; "mac Joſeiph [is e ſin] an ſaor;"—"laimh Oſcair [neach is e] an laoch cruadalach." Still it muſt be allowed, in favour of the rule in queſtion, that

——— Mene deſiſtere victam,
Nec poſſe Italia Teucrorum avertere regem?
Æneid. I. 28.

at the obſervance of it ſerves to mark the relation of the Nouns to each other, which would otherwiſe remain, in many inſtances, doubtful. Thus in one of the foregoing examples, if we ſhould reject the rule, and write "mac Joſeiph an ſaor;" it would be impoſſible to know, from the form of the words, whether Joſeph or his ſon were the carpenter.

The tranſlators of the Scriptures into Galic, induced probably by the reaſonableneſs and utility of the rule under conſideration, by the example of the moſt poliſhed Tongues, and by the uſage of the Galic itſelf in ſome phraſes, have uniformly adhered to this rule when the leading Noun was in the Genitive; as "do mhacaibh Bharſillai a' Ghileadaich" 1 Kings ii. 7. "righ-chathair Dhaibhi athar" 1 Kings ii. 12. "do thaobh Bheniamin am brathar" Judg. xxi. 6. "ag gabhail nan clar chloiche, eadhon chlar a' chò-cheangail." Deut. ix. 9. The rule ſeems to have been wholly diſregarded when the leading Noun was in the Dative. See 1 Kings i. 25. Ruth iv. 5

## CHAP. II. OF GOVERNMENT.

UNDER this head is to be explained the Government of Nouns, of Adjectives, of Verbs, of Prepoſitions, and of Conjunctions.

### SECTION I.

#### OF THE GOVERNMENT OF NOUNS.

One Noun governs another in the Genitive. The Noun governed is always placed after that which governs it; as "ceann tighe" *the head of a houſe or family*; "ſolus na gréine" *light of the ſun*; "bainne ghabhar" *milk of goats*.

The

The Infinitives of Tranſitive Verbs, being themſelves Nouns, (See Part I. Chap. V. p. 93.) govern in like manner the Genitive of their object; as "ag cur ſil" *ſowing ſeed*, "a dh' fhaicinn an t-ſluaigh" *to ſee the people*, "iar leughadh an t-ſoiſgeil" *after reading the goſpel*." (*h*)

Altho' no good reaſon appears why this rule, which is common to the Galic with many other languages, ſhould ever be ſet aſide; yet it has been ſet aſide in ſpeaking, and ſometimes in writing Galic.

1. When the Noun governed does in its turn govern another Noun in the Genitive, the former is often put in the Nominative inſtead of the Genitive caſe. The following inſtances of this anomaly occur in the Galic Scriptures: "guth briathran an t-ſluaigh" inſtead of "bhriathran" *the voice of the words of the people*. Deut. v. 28. "do mheas craobhan a' gharaidh" inſtead of "chraobhan" *of the fruit of the trees of the garden*, Gen. iii. 2. "ag itheadh tighean bhantrach" for "thighean," *devouring widow's houſes*, Matt. xxiii. 14. "ag nochdadh obair an lagha" for "oibre," *ſhowing the work of the law*, Rom. ii. 15. "ag cuimhneachadh gun ſgur obair bhur creidimh, agus ſaothair bhur graidh," for "oibre, ſaoithreach" *remembering without ceaſing your work of faith, and labour of love*, 1 Theſſ. i. 3. "trid fuil is fearta Chriosd," *thro' the blood and merits of Chriſt*, Gal. Paraph. 1787. p. 381. for "trid fola Chriosd," as in Eph. ii. 13. (*i*) For the moſt part however, the general rule

(*h*) So in Engliſh, the Infinitive of a Tranſitive Verb is ſometimes uſed inſtead of the Preſent Participle, and followed by the Prepoſition *of*; as, "the woman was there gathering of ſticks," 1 Kings xvii. 10.

——— ſome ſad drops
Wept at completing of the mortal ſin.
Parad. Loſt.

(*i*) On the ſame principle it is, that in ſome compound words, compoſed of two Nouns whereof the former governs the

rule, even in theſe circumſtances, is followed; as "guth fola do bhrathar" *the voice of thy brother's blood*, Gen. iv. 10. "abhainn duthcha cloinne a ſhluaigh," *the river of the land of the children of his people*, Num. xxii. 5. "a nigheadh chos ſheirbhiſeach mo thighearna," *to waſh the feet of the ſervants of my lord*, 1 Sam. xxv. 41.

2. Such expreſſions as the following ſeem to be exceptions to the rule; "dithis mac," 2 Sam. xv. 27. 36. "ceathrar mac," 1 Chron. xxi. 20. "leanabaibh mac," Matt. ii. 16.—In the following ſimilar inſtances, the rule is obſerved; "dithis mhac," Gen. xli. 50. "dithis fhear," 2 Sam. xii. 1. "ceathrar fhear," Acts xxi. 23. "ceathrar mhaighdiona," Acts xxi. 9.

The ſame anomaly takes place in the regimen of the Infinitive, as in that of other Nouns. Though an Infinitive be in that grammatical relation to a preceding Noun which would require its being put in the Genitive; yet when itſelf alſo governs another noun in the Genitive, it often retains the form of the Nominative. The Infinitives "naomhachadh, gnathachadh, briſeadh," admit of a regular Genitive, "naomhachaidh, gnathachaidh, briſidh." In the following examples, theſe Infinitives, becauſe they govern a ſubſequent noun in the Genitive, are themſelves in the Nominative, though their relation to the preceding word naturally requires their being put in the Genitive Caſe. "Tha an treas àithne a' toirmeaſg "mi-naomhach*adh* no mi-ghnathach*adh* ni ſam bith, &c." *the third Commandment forbids the profaning or the abuſing of any thing, &c.* Aſſem. Cat. Gal. Edin. 1792. Anſwer to Q. 55. "Ged fheud luchd-briſ*eadh* na h-aithne ſo dol as, &c.

the latter in the Genitive, the former Noun is ſeldom itſelf put in the Genitive caſe, Thus "ainm bean-na-bainſe" *the bride's name;* it would ſound extremely harſh to ſay "ainm mna-na-bainſe." "Clach ceann-an-teine," not "clach cinn-an-teine," the ſtone which ſupports a hearth fire.

&c." id. Q. 56. *though the tranſgreſſors of this commandment may eſcape, &c.* " Cuis crath*adh* cinn is caſ*adh* béil," Pſal. xxii. 7. as it is in the older editions of the Galic Pſalms. " An deigh leugh*adh* an lagha," *after the reading of the Law*, Acts xiii. 15. (*k*)

The

(*k*) Theſe examples ſuggeſt, and ſeem to authoriſe a ſpecial uſe of this idiom of Galic Syntax, which, if uniformly obſerved, might contribute much to the perſpicuity and preciſion of many common expreſſions. When a compound term occurs, made up of a Noun and an Infinitive governed by that Noun; it often happens that this term itſelf governs another Noun in the Genitive. Let the two parts of the compound term be viewed ſeparately. If it appear that the ſubſequent Noun is governed by the former part of the compound word, then the latter part ſhould remain regularly in the Genitive Caſe. But if the ſubſequent Noun be governed by the latter part of the compound word; then, agreeably to the conſtruction exemplified in the above paſſages, that latter part, which is here ſuppoſed to be an Infinitive, ſhould fall back into the Nominative Caſe. Thus " tigh-coimh*id* an Righ," *the King's ſtore-houſe*, where the Noun " Righ " is governed by " tigh," the former term of the compound word; but " tigh-coimh*ead* an ionmhais," John viii. 20. *the houſe for keeping the treaſure*, where " ionmhais " is governed by " coimhead," which is therefore put in the Nominative inſtead of the Genitive. So " luchd-coimh*id*," Matt. xxviii. 4. when no other Noun is governed; but " fear-coimh*ead* a' phrioſuin," Acts xvi. 27, 36. where the laſt Noun is governed in the Genitive by " coimh*ead*," which is therefore put in the Nominative. So alſo " fear-coimh*id*." Pſal. cxxi. 3. but " fear-coimh*ead* Iſraeil," Pſal. cxxi. 4. Edin. 1799. " Tigh-bearr*aidh* nam buachaillean," *the ſhearing houſe belonging to the ſhepherds*, 2 Kings x. 12. but " tigh-bearr*adh* nan caorach," *the houſe for ſhearing the ſheep.* " Luchd-brath*aidh* an Righ," *the King's ſpies*; but " luchd-brath*adh* an Righ," *the betrayers of the King.* " Luchd-mort*aidh* Heroid," *aſſaſſins employed by Herod*; but " luchd-mort*adh* Eoin," *the murderers of John.*

I am aware that this diſtinction has been little regarded by the

The Infinitive is not put in the Genitive, when preceded by a Poſſeſſive Pronoun, becauſe it is in the ſame limited ſtate as if it governed a noun in the Genitive Caſe; as "a chum am marbhadh 's na beanntaibh," *to kill them in the mountains*, Exod. xxxii. not "marbhaidh," which is the Caſe regularly governed by "chum." "Co tha 'g "iarraidh do mharbhadh?" John vii. 20. not "do mharbhaidh." (*l*)

When one Noun governs another in the Genitive, the Article is never joined to both, even though each be limited in its ſignification; as "mac an righ," *the ſon of the king*, not "am mac an righ;" "taobh deas a' bhaile," *the ſouth ſide of the town*, not "an taobh deas a' bhaile." (*m*) For the moſt part, the Article is thus joined to the latter noun. Sometimes it is joined to the former noun; as "an ceann tighe," *the head of the family*, "an ceann iuil," *the pilot*; but in ſuch inſtances the two nouns figure as one complex term, like *paterfamilias*, rather than as two terms. The following examples, in which the Article is joined to both nouns, ſeem to be totally repugnant to the Galic idiom: "cuimhneachadh *nan* cùig aran *nan* cùig mìle," Mat. xvi. 9. "*nan* ſeachd aran *nan* ceithir mìle," Matt. xvi. 10. (*n*)

A

the Tranſlators of the Scriptures. It appeared, however, worthy of being ſuggeſted, on account of its evident utility in point of preciſion; and becauſe it is ſupported by the genius and practice of the Galic language.

(*l*) For this reaſon, there ſeems to be an impropriety in riting "chum a loſgaidh," 1 Cor. xiii. 3. inſtead of "chum a loſgadh."

(*m*) The ſame peculiarity in the uſe of the Article takes place in Hebrew, and conſtitutes a ſtriking point of analogy in the ſtructure of the two languages. See *Buxt. Theſ. Gram. Heb. Lib. II. Cap. V.*

(*n*) This ſoleciſm is found in the Iriſh as well as in the Scottiſh

A Poſſeſſive Pronoun joined to the Noun governed excludes, in like manner, the Article from the noun governing; as " barr-iall a bhròige;" *the latchet of his ſhoe*, not " am barr-iall a bhròige;" " obair bhur lamh," *the work of your hands*, not " an obair bhur lamh."

The Noun governed is ſometimes in the Primary, ſometimes in the Aſpirated Form.

Proper Names of the Maſculine Gender are in the Aſpirated Form; as " bràthair Dhonuill," *Donald's brother;* " uaigh Choluim," *Columba's grave.* Except when a final and an initial Lingual meet; as " clann Donuill," *Donald's deſcendants;* " beinn Deirg," *Dargo's hill.*

When both Nouns are Appellatives, and no word intervenes between them; the initial Form of the latter noun follows, for the moſt part, that of an Adjective agreeing with the former noun.

## SECTION II.

### OF THE GOVERNMENT OF ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives of fulneſs govern the Genitive; as " làn uamhainn," *full of dread*, Acts ix. 6. " buidheach beidh," *ſatisfied with meat.*

The firſt Comparative takes the Particle " na," *than*, before



Scottiſh Galic Tranſlation. The Manks tranſlation has avoided it. In the Iriſh Verſion and in the Scottiſh Galic Verſion of 1767, a ſimilar inſtance occurs in Acts ii. 20. " *an* la mòr agus oirdheirc fin *an* Tighearna." In the Scottiſh Edition of 1796, the requiſite correction is made by omitting the firſt Article. It is omitted likewiſe in the Manks N. T. On the other hand, the Article, which had been rightly left out in the Edition of 1767, is improperly introduced in the Edition of 1796, in 1 Cor. xi. 27. " an cupan ſo an Tighearna." Both the Iriſh and the Manks Verſions have avoided this inaccuracy, in the paſſage laſt quoted.

before the following Noun; as "b' fhaide gach mios na bliadhna," *each month seemed longer than a year.* Smith's Anc. Poems, p. 9.

The second Comparative is construed thus; "is feairrd mi so," *I am the better for this;* "bu mhisd' e am buille sin," *he was the worse for that blow;* "cha truimid a' choluinn a ciall," *the body is not the heavier for its understanding.*

Superlatives are followed by the Preposition "de" *of;* as "am fear a's àirde de 'n triuir," *the man who is tallest of the three, the tallest man of the three.*

## SECTION III.

### OF THE GOVERNMENT OF VERBS.

A Transitive Verb governs its object in the Nominative Case; as "mharbh iad an Righ," *they killed the King,* "na buail mi," *do not strike me.* The object is commonly placed after the Verb; but never between the Verb and its Nominative. [See Part III. Sect. IV.] Sometimes the object is placed, by way of emphasis, before the Verb; as "mise chuir e ris ann am àite, agus esan chroch e," *me he put again in my place, and him he hanged.* Gen. xli. 13. "An teach agus a mharcach thilg e 's an fhairge," *the horse and his rider hath he cast into the sea.* Exod. xv. 1.

Many Transitive Verbs require a Preposition before their object; as "iarr air Donull," *desire Donald;* "labhair ri Donull," *speak to Donald:* "leig le Donull," *let Donald alone:* "beannuich do Dhonull," *salute Donald;* "fiosraich de Dhonull," *enquire of Donald.*

"Bu," *was,* requires the following initial Consonant to be aspirated; as "bu mhaith dhuit," *it was good for you;* "bu chruaidh an gnothuch," *it was a hard case;* except initial *d* and *t* which are not aspirated; as "bu dual duit," *it was natural for you,* "bu trom an eallach," *the burden*

*burden was heavy*; " bu ghearr a lo, 's bu dubh a sgeul," *short was her course, and sad was her story.* Smith's Anc. Poems.

## SECTION IV.

### OF THE GOVERNMENT OF ADVERBS.

The collocation of Adverbs is for the most part arbitrary.

The Adverbs " ro, gle," *very*, are placed before the Adjectives they modify, and require the following initial Consonant to be aspirated; as " ro bheag," *very little*, " gle gheal," *very white.*

The Negative " cha " or " cho " *not*, when followed by a word beginning with a Labial or a Palatal, requires the initial Consonant to be aspirated; as " cha mhòr e," *it is not great*; " cha bhuail mi," *I will not strike*; " cha chuala mi," *I did not hear*; but an initial Lingual remains unaspirated; as " cha dean mi," *I will not do*, " cha tog e," *he will not raise*, " cha soirbhich iad," *they will not prosper.* *N* is often inserted between " cha " and an initial Vowel or a quiescent Consonant; as " cha n-e," *it is not*, " cha n-éigin," *it is not necessary*, " cha n-fhaca mi," *I saw not.*

The Negative " ni " requires *h* before an initial Vowel; as " ni h-iad," *they are not*, " ni h-eudar," *it may not.*

## SECTION V.

### OF THE GOVERNMENT OF PREPOSITIONS.

The Proper Prepositions " aig, air, &c." govern the Dative; as " aig mo chois," *at my foot*, " air mo laimh," *on my hand.* They are always placed before the word they govern. The following Prepositions require the Noun governed

governed to be put in the Aſpirated Form, viz. " de, do, fuidh, fo, fa, gun, mar, mu, o, tre." " Air " ſometimes governs the Noun in the Aſpirated Form; as " air bharr-aibh ſgiath na gaoithe," *on the extremities of the wings of the wind*, Pſal. xviii. 10.—" Gun " governs either the Nominative or Dative, as " gun chrioch," *without end*, " gun chéill," *without underſtanding*. Pſal. xxxii. 9.—" Mar," and " gus " or " gu," when prefixed to a Noun without the Article, uſually govern the Dative caſe; as " mar nighin," *as a daughter*," 2 Sam. xii. 13. " mar amhainn mhòir," *like a great River*. Pſal. cv. 41. " gu crìch mo ſhaoghail fein," *to the end of my life-time*. Pſal. cxix. 33. xlviii. 10. But if the Article be joined to the Noun, it is governed in the Nominative; as " mar a' ghrian," *like the ſun*. Pſal. lxxxix. 36, 37. " gus an ſruth," *to the ſtream*. Deu. iii. 16. " gus a' chrioch," *to the end*. Heb. iii. 6. 14.—" Eadar " governs the Nom. as " eadar a chraobh agus a' chlach," *between the tree and the ſtone*. " Eadar," when ſignifying *between*, requires the Primary Form; as " eadar maighſtir agus muintirneach," *between a maſter and a ſervant*: when it ſignifies *both*, it requires the Aſpirated Form; as " eadar ſhean agus òg," *both old and young*; " eadar fheara agus mhnai," *both men and women*. Acts viii. 12.

The Prepoſitions " as, gus, leis, ris," are uſed before the Monoſyllables " an, am, a'." The correſponding Prepoſitions " a, gu, le, ri," often take an *h* before an initial Vowel; as " a h-Eirin," *out of Ireland*; " gu h-ealamh," *readily*; " le h-eagal," *with fear*.

The Improper Prepoſitions govern the following Noun in the Genitive; as " air feadh na tìre," *throughout the land*; " an aghaidh an t-ſluaigh," *againſt the people*; " ré na h-ùine," *during the time*. It is manifeſt that this Genitive is governed by the Noun " feadh, aghaidh, ré, &c," which

which is always included in the Prepoſition. See Part II. Chap. VII.

Prepoſitions are often prefixed to a Clauſe of a ſentence; and then they have no regimen; as "gus am bord a ghiulan," *to carry the table*; Exod. xxv. 27. "luath chum fuil a dhortadh," *ſwift to ſhed blood:* Rom. iii. 15. Edit. 1767. "an déigh an obair a chriochnachadh," *after finiſhing the work.*

## SECTION VI.

### OF THE GOVERNMENT OF CONJUNCTIONS.

The Conjunctions "agus," *and*, "no," *or*, couple the ſame Caſes of Nouns; as "air feadh chreagan agus choilltean," *through rocks and woods;* "ag reubadh nam bruach 's nan crann," *tearing the banks and the trees.* When two or more Nouns, coupled by a Conjunction, are governed in the Dative by a Prepoſition, it is uſual to repeat the Prepoſition before each Noun; as "air fad agus air leud," *in length and in breadth*; "'n an cridhe 'n an cainte, agus 'n am beus," *in their heart, in their ſpeech, and in their behaviour.*

The Conjunctions "mur" *if not*, "gu, gur" *that*, are always joined to the Negative Mood; as "mur 'eil mi" *if I be not*; "gu robh e" *that he was.* *M* or *n* is often inſerted, *euphoniae cauſa*, between "gu" and an initial Conſonant; viz *m* before a Labial, *n* before a Palatal or a Lingual; as "gu-m faca tu" *that you ſaw*; "gu-n dubhairt iad" *that they ſaid* (*n*).

The

(*n*) The inſerted *m* or *n* is generally written with an apoſtrophe before it, thus "gu'm, gu'n." This would indicate that ſome vowel is here ſuppreſſed in writing. But if no vowel ever ſtood in the place of this apoſtrophe, which ſeems to be the fact, the apoſtrophe itſelf has been needleſsly and improperly introduced.

The Conjunctions " ma" *if*, " o, o'n" *becauſe, ſince*, are joined to the Preſ. and Pret. Affirmative, and Fut. Subjunctive; as " ma ta e" *if he be*, " o'n tha e" *ſince he is*; " ma bhuail e" *if he ſtruck*; " o'n bhuail e" *becauſe he ſtruck*; "ma bhuaileas tu" *if you ſtrike*; " o bhitheas ſinn" *ſince we ſhall be.*

"Nam, nan" *if*, is joined only to the Pret. Subjunctive. The initial Conſonant of the Verb loſes its aſpiration after this Conjunction; as " nam bithinn" *if I were*, ; " nan tuiteadh a' chraobh" *if the tree ſhould fall.*

" Ged" *altho'*, is uſed before the Preſent and Preterite Affirmative, the Fut. Negative, and the Preterite Subjunctive; as " ged tha e" *tho' he be*; " ged bha mi" *tho' I was*; " ge do bhuail thu mi" *tho' you ſtruck me*; " ged bhuail thu mi" *tho' you ſtrike me*; " ged bheireadh e dhomh" *tho' he ſhould give me.* (*o*)

(*o*) I much doubt the propriety of joining the Conjunction " ged " to the Fut. Affirm. as " ge do gheibh na h-uile dhaoine oilbheum," *though all men ſhall be offended.* Matt. xxvi. 33. It ſhould rather have been " ged f'naigh na h-uile dhaoine, &c." The Fut. Subj. ſeems to be equally improper; as " ge do ghlaodhas iad rium," *though they ſhall cry to me*; Jer. xi. 21. Rather " ged ghlaodh iad rium," as in Hoſea xi. 7. So alſo " ged eirich dragh, 's ged bhagair bàs," *though trouble ſhall ariſe, and though death ſhall threaten.* Gal. Paraph. xlvii. 7. Edin. 1787. See Part II. Chap VIII. Note (*y*.)

ELE-

# ELEMENTS

OF

# GALIC GRAMMAR.

## PART IV.

### OF DERIVATION AND COMPOSITION.

---

### CHAP. I. OF DERIVATION.

THE Parts of Speech which are formed by derivation from other words are Nouns, Adjectives, and Verbs. Theſe are chiefly derived from Nouns and Adjectives, and a few from Verbs.

#### I. NOUNS.

Derivative Nouns may be claſſed as follows, according to the varieties of their termination.

1. Abſtract

1. Abſtract Nouns in *as*, formed from Adjectives or Nouns; as, from "ceart" *juſt*, "ceartas" *juſtice*; from "diomhan" *idle, vain*, "diomhanas" *idleneſs, vanity*; from "caraid" *a friend*, "cairdeas" contracted for "caraideas" *friendſhip*; from "namhaid" *an enemy*, "naimhdeas" contracted for "namhaideas" *enmity*.

2. Abſtract Nouns in *achd* formed from Adjectives, and ſometimes tho' more rarely, from Verbs and Nouns; as, from "naomh" *holy*, "naomhachd" *holineſs*; from "domhain" *deep*, "doimhneachd" contracted for "domhaineachd" *depth*; from "righ" *a king* "rioghachd" *a kingdom*; "coimhid" *to keep*, "coimheadachd" *keeping*; "clachair" *a maſon*, "clachaireachd" *maſon-work*; "gobhain" *a ſmith*, "goibhneachd" contracted for "gobhaineachd," *iron-work*, or rather *the trade or occupation of a ſmith*.

3. Abſtract Nouns formed from the genitive of Adjectives, by adding *e*; as, from "dall" gen. "doill" *blind*, "doille" *blindneſs*; from "geal" gen. "gil" *white*, "gile" *whiteneſs*: from "leaſg" gen. "leiſg" *lazy*, "leiſge" *lazineſs*; "truagh" gen. "truaigh" *unhappy*, "truaighe" *miſery*; "uaſal" gen. "uaſail" *noble*, "uaſaile" contr. "uaiſle" or by metath. "uailſe" *nobility*.

4. Nouns in *air* or *oir*, *ach*, *iche*, derived, moſt of them, from nouns, and ſignifying perſons or agents; as, "pìobair" *a player on the pipe*, from "pìob" *a pipe*; "clarſair" *a player on the harp*, from "clarſach" *a harp*; "cealgair" or "cealgoir" *a deceiver*, from "cealg" *deceit*; "ſealgair" or "ſealgoir" *a huntſman*, from "ſealg" *hunting*; "marcach" *a rider*, from "marc" *a horſe*; "athach" *a man of terror, a gigantic figure*, from "atha" *fear*; "oibriche" *a workman*, from "obair" *work*; "ſgeulaiche" *a reciter of tales*, from "ſgeul" *a tale*; "ceannaiche" *a merchant*, from "ceannaich" *to buy*. (*o*)

5. Dimini-

(*o*) The terminations *air*, *oir*, ſeem from their ſignification as

5. Diminutives in *an*, and in *ag* or *cg*, formed from Nouns or Adjectives; as "lochan" *a small lake*, from "loch" *a lake*; from "braid" *theft*, "bradag" *a thievish girl*; from "ciar" *dark-coloured*, "ciarag" *a little dark-coloured creature*.—These Diminutives are often formed from the Genitive of their Primitives; as from "feur" gen. "feoir" *grass*, "feoirnean" *a pile of grass*; "moll," gen. "muill" *chaff*, "muillean" *a particle of chaff*; "folt," gen. "fuilt" *hair*, "fuiltean" *a single hair*; "clag," gen. "cluig" *a bell*, "cluigean" *a little bell*; "gual," gen. "guail" *coal*, "guailnean" *a cinder*.

Some Nouns are formed in *an*, which are not Diminutives; as from "lùb" *to bend*, "lùban" *a bow*; from "buail" *to beat*, *thresh*, "buailtean" *a beater*, or *thresher*, applied to that part of the flail which threshes out the grain.

6. Collective Nouns in *ridh* or *ri*, derived from Nouns or Adjectives; as from "òg" *young*, "òigridh" *youth*, in the collective sense of the word; from "mac" *a son*, "macruidh" *sons, young men*, Psal. cxliv. 12. cxlviii. 12. (*p*) from "laoch" *a hero*, "laochruidh" *men of valour*. Psal. xxix. 1. Macfarlane's Paraph. vi. 15. from "ceol" *music*, "ceolraidh" *the muses*. A. Macdonald's Songs, p. 7. from "cos" the *foot*, "coisridh" *infantry, a party on foot*. M'Intyre's Songs, Edin. 1768. p. 110. from "gas" *a lad*,



"gasradh"

as well as form, to be nothing else than "fear" *man*, in its aspirated form "fhear." From these terminations are derived the Latin terminations *or*, "orator, doctor, &c." *arius*, "ficarius, essedarius, &c." the French *eur*, "vengeur, createur, &c." *aire*, "commissaire, notaire, &c." *ier*, "chevalier, charretier, &c." the English *er*, "maker, lover, &c." *ary*, "prebendary, antiquary, &c." *eer*, "volunteer, &c."

(*p*) "Timcheal na macraidhe," *beside the young men*, Lhuyd O'Brien. voc. "timcheal." This passage proves "macraidh" to be a singular Noun of the fem. gender; not, as might be thought, the Plural of "mac."

" gaſradh" *a band of domeſtic attendants.* O'Brien's Ir. Dict. voc. " gas."—This termination is probably the Noun " ruith" *a troop.* See Lhuyd & O'Brien. in voc.

7. Nouns in *ach*, chiefly Patronymics, formed from Proper Names, thus ; from " Donull" *Donald*, is formed " Donullach" *a man of the name of Macdonald;* from " Griogar" *Gregor*, " Griogarach" *a Macgregor* ; ſo " Leodach" *a Macleod*, " Grannach" *a Grant*, &c. from " Albainn" *Scotland*, " Albannach" *a Scotſman* ; from " Eirin" *Ireland*, " Eirineach" *an Iriſhman.* Theſe Nouns form their Plural regularly, " Donullaich, Leodaich, Albannaich, Eirinich." So the following *Gentile* Nouns, which occur in the Galic Scriptures, are regularly formed from their reſpective Primitives, " Partuich" *Parthians*, " Medich" *Medes*, " Elamuich" *Elamites*, Acts ii. 9. " Macedonaich" *Macedonians*, 2 Cor. ix. 2, 4. See alſo Gen. xv. 19, 20, 21. Exod. xxiii. 23, 28. (*o*)

## II. ADJECTIVES.

1. Adjectives in *ach*, formed generally from Nouns; as from " fìrinn" *truth*, " fìrinneach" *true, faithful*; from " ſunnt"

(*o*) In the Galic N. Teſt. the *Gentile* Nouns Κορινθιοι, Γαλαται, Εφεσιοι, are rendered " Corintianaich, Galatianaich, Epheſianaich." Would it not be agreeable to the analogy of Galic derivation to write " Corintich, Galataich, Epheſich," ſubjoining the Galic termination alone to the Primitive, rather than by introducing the ſyllable *an*, to form a Derivative of a mixed and redundant ſtructure, partly vernacular, partly foreign? The word " Samaritanaich" John iv. 40. is remarkably redundant, having no fewer than three *Gentile* Terminations. From Σαμαρεια is formed, agreeably to the Greek mode of derivation, Σαμαρειται. To this the Latins added their own termination, and wrote *Samaritani*; which the Iriſh lengthened out ſtill further into " Samaritanaich." The proper Galic Derivative would be " Samaraich," like " Eamaich, Medich, Perſich, &c."

"ſunnt" *glee*, "ſunntach" *chearful*; "cradh" *pain*, "cràiteach" *painful*, "togair" to *incline*, "togarrach" *willing*, *deſirous*.

2. Adjectives in *mhor* or *or*, derived from Nouns; as from "àgh" *felicity*, "aghmhor" *happy*, *bleſſed*; from "feoil" *fleſh*, "feolmhor" *carnal*; from "neart" *ſtrength*, "neartmhor" *ſtrong*.

3. Adjectives in *ail* derived from Nouns; as from "fear" *man*, "fearail" *manful*; from "caraid" *a friend*, "cairdail" contr. for "caraidail" *friendly*; from "namhaid" *an enemy*, "naimhdail" contr. for "namhaidail" *hoſtile*; from "ſùrd" *alertneſs*, "ſurdail" *alert*. (*q*)

### III. VERBS.

Verbs in *ich*, for the moſt part Tranſitive, and implying cauſation, derived from Nouns or Adjectives; as from "geal" *white*, "gealaich" to *whiten*; "naomh" *holy*, "naomhaich" to *ſanctify*; "cruinn" *round*, "cruinnich" to *gather together*; "lamh" the *hand*, "laimhſich" to *handle*; "cuimhne" *memory*, "cuimhnich" to *remember*; "crith" *tremor*, "criothnuich" to *tremble*; "fann" *feeble*, "fannuich" to *faint*.

## CHAP. II. OF COMPOSITION.

All compound words in Galic conſiſt of two component parts, excluſive of the derivative terminations enumerated in

(*q*) The termination *ail* is a contraction for "amhuil" *like*. In Iriſh this termination is generally written full, "fearamhuil," "geanamhuil" &c. From the Galic termination *ail*, is derived the Latin termination *alis*, "fatalis, hoſpitalis, &c." whence the Engliſh *al*, "final, conditional, &c."

the preceding Chapter. Of these component parts, the former may be conveniently named the Prepositive, the latter the Subjunctive term. It sometimes happens, tho' rarely, that the Subjunctive term also is a compound word, which must itself be decompounded in order to find out the Root.

In compounding words, the usual mode has been, to prefix to the term denoting the leading idea, the word denoting the accessory idea, or circumstance by which the signification of the leading word is modified. Accordingly we find Nouns, Adjectives, and Verbs, modified by prefixing to them a Noun, an Adjective, a Verb, or a Preposition.

In forming compound words, a Rule of very general application is, that when the Subjunctive term begins with a Consonant, it is aspirated. From this Rule, however, are to be excepted, 1. Words beginning with *s* followed by a mute, which never admit the aspirate; 2. Words beginning with a Lingual when the Prepositive term ends in *n*; 3. A few other instances in which there is an euphonic agreement between the Consonants thus brought into apposition, which would be violated if either of them were aspirated.

These observations will be found exemplified in the following Compounds.

## I. Words compounded with a Noun prefixed.

### *Nouns compounded with a Noun.*

"Beart" *dress, equipage*; "ceann" *head*; "ceann-bheart" *head-dress, armour for the head.*

"Fàinn" *a ring*; "cluas" the *ear*; "cluas-fhainn" *an ear-ring.*

"Gălar" *a distemper*; "crith" *shaking*; "crith-ghalar," *distemper attended with shaking*, the *Palsy.*

"Oglach"

"Oglach" *a ſervant*; "bean" (in compoſition "ban") *a woman*; "banoglach" *a female ſervant.*
"Fàidh" *a prophet*; "ban-fhaidh" *a propheteſs.*
"Tighearn" *a lord*; "baintighearn" *a lady.*

*Adjectives compounded with a Noun.*

"Geal" *white*; "bian" the *ſkin*; "biangheal" *white-ſkinned.*
"Lom" *bare*; "cas" the *foot*; "caſlom" *bare-foot.*
"ceann" the *head*; "ceannlom" *bare-headed.*
"Biorach" *pointed, ſharp*; "cluas" the *ear*; "cluasbhiorach" *having pointed ears.*

*Verbs compounded with a Noun.*

"Luaiſg" to *rock* or *toſs*; "tonn" *a wave*; "tonn-luaiſg" *to toſs on the waves.*
"Sleamhnuich" to *ſlide*; "cùl" the *back*; "cùl-fleamhnuich" to *back-slide.*
"Folaich" to *hide*; "feall" *deceit*; "feall-fholaich" to *lye in wait.*

II. Words compounded with an Adjective prefixed.

*Nouns compounded with an Adjective.*

"Uiſge" *water*; "fior" *true, genuine*; "fioruiſge" *ſpring-water.*
"Airgiod" *ſilver*; "beo" *alive*; "beo-airgiod" *quick-ſilver.*
"Sgolt" *a crack*; "crion" *ſmall, diminutive*; "crionsgolt" *a fiſſure in wood cauſed by drought or heat.*
"Criochan" *bounds, regions*; "garbh" *rough*; "garbh-chriochan" *rude mountainous regions.*

*Adject.*

*Adjectives compounded with an Adjective.*

"Donn" *brown*; "dubh" *black*; "dubh-dhonn" *dark-brown.*

"Gorm" *blue*; "dubh" *black*; "dubh-ghorm" *dark-blue.*

"Briathrach" (not in use) from "briathar" *a word*; "deas" *ready*; "deas-bhriathrach" *of ready speech, eloquent.*

"Seallach" (not in use) from "sealladh" *sight*; "geur" *sharp*; "geur-sheallach" *sharp-sighted.*

*Verbs compounded with an Adjective.*

"Ruith" to *run*; "dian" *keen, eager*; "dian-ruith" to *run eagerly.*

"Lean" to *follow*; "geur" *sharp, severe*; "geur-lean" to *persecute.*

"Buail" to *strike*; "trom" *heavy*; "trom-buail" to *smite sore, discomfit.*

"Ceangail" to *bind*, "dlùth" *close*; dlùth-cheangail" to *bind fast.*

III. Words compounded with a Verb prefixed.

"Art" *a stone*; "tarruing" to *draw*; "tarruing-art" *load-stone.*

"Sùil" the *eye*; "meall" to *beguile*; "meall-shuil" *a leering eye.*

IV. Words compounded with a Preposition.

"Radh" *a saying*; "roimh" *before*; "roimh-radh" *preface, prologue.*

"Solus" *light*; "eadar" *between*; "eadar-sholus" *twilight.*

"Mi-

" Mìnich" to *explain*; " eadar-mhìnich" to *interpret*.
" Gearr" to *cut*; " timchioll" *about*; " timchioll-ghearr" *circumcise*.
" Lot" to *wound*; " troimh" *thro'*; " troimh-lot" to *stab, pierce thro'*.

Examples of words compounded with an inseparable Preposition are already given in Part II. Chap. VII.

Compound Nouns retain the gender of the leading simple Nouns. Thus " crith-ghalar" *palsy*, is masculine, because the leading Noun " Galar" *distemper*, is masculine; altho' the accessory Noun " crith" by which " galar" is qualified, be feminine.—Except Nouns compounded with " Bean" *woman*, which are all feminine, tho' the simple leading Noun be masculine; because the compound word denotes an object of the female sex; as " oglach" *a servant*, mas. but " banoglach" *a maid-servant*, fem. " caraid" *a friend*, mas. " bancharaid" *a female friend*, fem.

Compound words are declined in the same manner as if they were uncompounded.

In writing compound words, the component parts are sometimes separated by a hyphen, and sometimes not. The use of the hyphen does not seem to be regulated by any uniform practice. In the case of two vowels coming in apposition, the insertion of a hyphen seems indispensible; because, by the analogy of Galic orthography, two vowels, belonging to different syllables, are scarcely ever placed next to each other without some mark of separation(*r*). Thus " so-aomadh," *easily induced, propense*; " so-iomchar"

(*r*) Two or three exceptions from this rule occur; as the Plurals " dée," *gods*, " mnai," *women*, " lai," *days*. But these are so irreguar in their form as well as spelling, that they ought rather to be rejected altogether, and their place supplied by the common Plurals " diathan, mnathan, lathan or lathachan."

ſomchar," *eaſily carried*; " do-innſeadh," *difficult to be told*; and not " ſoamadh, doinnſeadh, &c." without the hyphen.

It was formerly remarked, Part I. that almoſt all Galic Polyſyllables are accented on the firſt ſyllable. When, in pronouncing compound words, the accent is placed on the firſt ſyllable, the two terms appear to be completely incorporated into one word. When, on the other hand, the accent is placed, not on the firſt ſyllable of the Compound, but on the firſt ſyllable of the Subjunctive term; the two terms ſeem to retain their reſpective powers, and to produce their effect ſeparately; and inſtead of being incorporated into one word, to be rather collaterally connected. A rule may then be derived from the pronunciation, for the uſe of the hyphen in writing Compounds, viz. " to inſert the hyphen between the component parts, when the Prepoſitive term is not accented." Thus it is propoſed to write " aineolach," *ignorant*, " antromaich," *to exaggerate*, " comhradh," *converſation*, " dobheart," *a bad action*, " ſoiſgeul," *Goſpel*, " banoglach," *a maidſervant*, &c. without a hyphen; but to write " an-fhioſrach," *unacquainted*, " ban-fhioſaiche," *a female fortune-teller*, " co-fhreagarach," *correſponding*, " ſo-fhaicſin," *eaſily ſeen*, &c. with a hyphen. (*s*) By this rule, a correſpondence is maintained, not only between the writing and the pronunciation, but likewiſe between the written language and the ideas expreſſed by it. A complex idea, whoſe parts are moſt cloſely united in the mind, is thus denoted by one undivided word; whereas an idea compoſed of parts more looſely connected, is expreſſed by a word, whereof the component parts are diſtinguiſhed, and exhibited ſeparately to the eye. Thus alſo the Galic ſcholar would have one uniform direction to follow in reading, viz. to place

(*s*) As if we ſhould write in Engliſh " impious, impotent," without a hyphen; but " im-penitent, im-probable," with a hyphen.

place the accent always on the firſt ſyllable of an undivided word, or member of a word. If any exception be allowed, it muſt be only in the caſe already ſtated of two vowels coming in appoſition, as " beo-airgiod," *quickſilver*.

Let it be obſerved that, according to this rule, an Adjective preceding a Noun can never, but in the caſe juſt mentioned, be connected with it by a hyphen. For if the accent be wholly transferred from the Noun to the Adjective, then they are to be written as one undivided word; as " garbhchriochan," *highlands*; but if the accent be not ſo transferred, the Adjective and the Noun are to be written as two ſeparate words; as " ſeann duine," *an old man*, " deagh chomhairle," *good advice*, " droch ſgeul," *a bad tale*.

It not unfrequently happens that two Nouns, whereof the one qualifies the meaning of the other, and connected by the common grammatical relation of the one governing the other in the Genitive, come through uſe to be conſidered as denoting only one complex object. The two Nouns, in this caſe, are ſometimes written together in one word, and thus form a Compound of a looſer ſtructure than thoſe which have been conſidered. Such are " ceann-cinnidh," *the head of a tribe or clan*. " ceann-tighe," *the head of a family*; " ceann-feadhna," the *leader of an army*, " fear-turuis, *a traveller*, " luchd-faire," *watchmen*, " iobairt-pheacaidh," *a ſin-offering*, " urlar-bualaidh," *a threſhing-floor*, " fear-bainſe," *a bridegroom*, " crith-thalmhain," *an earth quake*, " crios-guailne," *a ſhoulder-belt*, &c. In writing compound Nouns of this deſcription, the two Nouns are never written in one undivided word, but always ſeparated by a hyphen. It comes to be a queſtion however, in many inſtances of one Noun governing another in the Genitive, whether ſuch an expreſſion is to be conſidered as a compound term, and the words to be con-

nected by a hyphen in writing; or whether they are to be written separately, without any such mark of composition. An observation that was made in treating of the Government of Nouns, may help us to an answer, and furnish an easy rule in the case in question. It was remarked that when one Noun governed another in the Genitive, the Article was never joined to both; that for the most part, it was joined to the Noun governed, but sometimes to the Noun governing; that in the latter case, the two Nouns seemed to figure as one compound term, denoting one complex idea. If this last remark hold true, it may be laid down as a rule, that in every instance of a Noun governing another in the Genitive, where the Article is or may be prefixed to the *governing Noun*, there the two Nouns ought to be connected by a hyphen in writing; otherwise, not. Thus we can say, without impropriety, "an ceann-feadhna," *the commander*, "an luchd-coimhid," *the keepers*; and the Nouns are accordingly considered as Compounds, and written with a hyphen. But it would be contrary to the usage of the language to say "am mullach craige," *the top of a rock*," "an t-uachdar talmhain," *the surface of ground*. Accordingly it would be improper to write a hyphen between the Nouns in these and similar examples.

The different effects of these two modes of writing, with or without the hyphen, is very observable in such instances as the following: "ainm dùthcha," *the name of a country*, as Scotland, Argyle, &c. "ainm-dùthcha," *a country name*, or *patronymic*, as Scotsman, Highlander, &c. "clann Donuill," *Donald's children*; clann-Donuill," *the Macdonalds*.

Though few have exerted themselves hitherto in explaining the structure of the Galic language, in respect of its inflections, construction, and collocation; this cannot be

be ſaid to be the caſe with regard to Etymology. Much has been attempted, and ſomething has been done, toward analyſing ſingle vocables, particularly names of places. But this analyſis ſeems to have been too often made, rather in a way of random conjecture, than by a judicious regard to the analogy of Derivation and Compoſition. The paſſion for analyſing has even induced ſome to aſſert that all true Galic Primitives conſiſt of but one ſyllable; that all Polyſyllables are either derived or compounded; and therefore that there is room to ſearch for their etymon. Thoſe who may expect to find here a ſyſtem of directions, by which the ſuppoſed Root, or component parts, of any Polyſyllable may be diſcovered, will find themſelves diſappointed. All I have thought it neceſſary to attempt, is to methodiſe and exemplify thoſe general principles of Etymology which are obvious and unqueſtioned; and which regulate the compoſition and derivation of thoſe claſſes of words, whereof the analyſis may be traced with ſome probability of ſucceſs.

FINIS.

PRINTED BY C. STEWART & CO. EDINBURGH.